



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

## **Ruined Innocence by Mdutyana Nonkolo**

### **Chapter 1**

I work up early to bath and dress my mother first then made her something to eat and fed her, she couldn't do anything for herself anymore and that broke my heart. After feeding her I gave her medication then got ready to go to that hell whole that paid me so little I couldn't even afford to buy myself a new set of panties after paying for mother's medication. Which is why I asked for a raise? I wore my washed out black jeans and t-shirt then went to take a taxi to work.

I got there and got off then walked in at the same time as my boss drove in I was a minute late because of the taxis and Mr. Mulaudzi hated that. I quickly rushed in and announced the boss's arrival; the staff ran off to their work stations and thanked me. I nodded then quickly ran upstairs to the bathroom to change into my uniform, an oversize dress and apron. Then after I got out to make Mr. Mulaudzi breakfast, I

don't understand why he didn't eat at home it's not like he didn't have a wife at home. He wanted his breakfast on his table as soon as he walked into his office which was impossible. Anyway I made him cheese and tomato on toast, his favorite, and cappuccino then took it to his office which was right here upstairs. I knocked then walked in as soon as he summoned me in.

Me: Good morning Mr Mulaudzi, your breakfast.

He looked up at me, he was a real catch, a dream, he was really handsome and sexy but his attitude swallowed up all his good looks. The man was intimidating and a pervert.

Him: You were late and as a result my breakfast is also late.

Me: I am sorry sir, the t..

He put his hand up shutting me up.

Him: I don't want to hear it, you always have excuses and then you think that you deserve a raise?

He got up from his chair, he was tall, intimidatingly tall and I was this tinny girl.

Me: Sir I..

Him: What did I say about you cutting me off when I am talking? Put that down and close the door, not now Martha I have a meeting and you can clearly see that.

I didn't even see Martha or hear her coming up the stairs, that's how freaked out I was about being in the same office as Mr Mulaudzi. He looked at her annoyed then went to close the door in Martha's face before she could say anything. Poor Martha. He closed the blinds of his glass door and stood right behind me, I could feel his eyes on me checking me out like he always does when I am cleaning his office in his presence. He was a real pervert and sometimes he would go as far as to spank me. He tried to kiss me once and I blocked it, it amused him. He was soo horrible to me, I didn't feel safe at all in his presence.

Him: Are you still carrying this tray?

I snapped out of it and went to put it on his table.

Him: I made you a proposition Amanda.

He walked towards me and stood right behind me again, I didn't dare turn around to look at him. He caressed my arms and stepped even more closer to me making me jump. He quickly spun me around and put his hands on my waist which was very uncomfortable. I looked down at his hands.

Me: Sir I...

I removed his hands from my waist and backed away from him.

Him: When are you going to give in to my demands Amanda?

He took slow steps towards me and I backed away until there was no where to run to, I was caged between him and his table.

Him: Listen this could benefit the both of us, I help you and you...

He touched the collar of my uniform from the top going down to the v part of it slowly grazing my skin in the process sending shivers all over my body. I slapped his hand gently.

Me: I am sorry sir but I can't, you are married and I...

I couldn't sleep with my boss to earn more, that is not how my mother raised me. That was prostitution, I would be selling my body for money. And he was so much older, probably my mother's age. I couldn't sleep with him

it was just disgusting.

Him: Think about it, you can earn more than everyone in this office. You can take your mother to the best hospital to be treated and you can stop wearing those baggy and washed out jeans that you always wear. You can even go to varsity, don't you want to go to varsity?

He knew very well that that's what I wanted more than anything in this world but I just couldn't sell my body for all of that. My self respect meant more than it all combined. It just wasn't worth loosing all of that.

Me: I..

Him: It is your dream damn it! Just take the offer that I am making you.

I shook my head, I couldn't sleep with him. Not with a married man, mother would kill me if I didn't do it before her.

He walked towards me until he was standing right in front of me, he lifted his hands and cupped my face.

Him: This will work out for the best for you too. Amanda you are young you...

Me: Exactly sir, I am young and this could ruin my life and yours too.

Him: You are concerned about me?

Me: No sir but about myself.

Him: Think about it that's all that I ask of you okay? You can leave.

He stepped out of my way and I walked past him, he grabbed my ass then chuckled. I have never felt so violated in my life, I

half ran out of his office with tears in my eyes. I went to wash my face in the bathroom first then started on my work.

“You can report him you know that right?” Martha said in a soft tone, it was during our lunch and I was telling her about Mr Mulaudzi and what happened this morning. Martha is my best friend at work, outside work I had no friends. I have cousins but they live far away, in another province.

Me: I could lose my job Martha and I cannot afford to lose my job right now, mother needs the expensive medicine right now.

Her: But he has gone too far now.

Me: Who will believe me Martha? I am just a cleaner and he is the most respected man in business. Besides he didn't force himself on me.

She sighed and held my hand.

Her: I am sorry I cannot help.

I nodded and we chatted until our lunch was over. I got up and went to wash the dishes then took the cleaning equipment to Mr Mulaudzi's office, I have been avoiding his office all morning.

“I haven’t eaten Amanda and I have a meeting in the next 30 minutes.” He said as I walked into his office, I left the stuff in the corner then walked out. I went to the kitchen to make him lunch then served him.

Him: You know just what I like, all my favorite foods.

I looked down and played with my fingers.

Him: You can start that side.

I nodded and turned in my heels and started cleaning the other side of his huge office. It was just a dull and cold office not even one picture of his family on the wall or his desk. I wonder if he has any children at all. He cannot have children and still hit on young children so no I doubt he does.

Him: You know that there is dust right at the corner there, if you kneel and just reach out to it.

I rolled my eyes at him and did as he told me. He hated being defied, I once did and he gave me a written warning. Promising to fire me the next time.

Him: Just bend a bit more sweet cheeks, show me all of that sexy ass of yours.



I did as he told me and cleaned up the dust between book shelves. I heard him get up and his foot step coming towards me. I got up straight while still kneeling though.

Him: Don't get up honey, don't let me stop you I am just admiring the view up close.

Me: I am already done sir.

I was about to get up when he stopped me half way by pushing my head down.

Him: No you aren't babe, you missed a spot and you better get it.

I huffed and got the "spot" but he got a bigger spot, he grabbed my ass. I groaned one of these days I will kick this man in his balls and I won't be sorry for it.

Him: I want this sexy ass so bad.

He was about to lift up my uniform when I slapped his hand then got up.

Me: This is sexual harassment sir.

Him: And what are you going to do about it? Report me?

He laughed.

Him: Who will believe you over me? But give it your best shot sweet cheeks, you know that you want me too but you are just

scared. You have nothing to be scared of sweetie I will treat you so well.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi please.

Him: Why not?

A knock came through the door, I guess that was his meeting. He looked at the door and summoned the person in. A beautiful woman walked in, she was stunning and in a beautiful suit and she looked young. She smiled when she set her eyes on Mr Mulaudzi, he smiled back and greeted her.

Me: I will come b...

Him: No stay, finish cleaning. We will sit this side since you are done cleaning this side.

I nodded and took the equipment to the other side and cleaned that side quickly, I wanted to get out of that office as soon as possible. With everyone else he was not a pervert but with me he just changed nje I really couldn't understand him. I finished quickly then walked out leaving them to their business meeting.

2

After a very long day at work I got home to change my mother's nappy then bath her. Some days are worse than others, I usually find her in a mess today it was just pee nje so I had no problem changing her. After bathing her I dressed her up then left her to rest.

"A-a..." she tried to say my name, I understood her now. At first it was really bad because I couldn't understand what she was trying to say, she couldn't even talk. Not yet anyway, she was like a little baby.

Me: You want me to tell you about my day?

She tried to nod.

Me: Well mama...

I told her about my day and tried to make it a little exciting for her, I couldn't afford to stress her out even more. I couldn't tell her about Mr Mulaudzi and his offer, it was going to upset her. I just had to do this for her, finding another job was impossible these days. She smiled a little.

Me: I have to cook now mom.

I got up and started cooking with tears falling out of my eyes. How long is this going to go on for Lord? After cooking I dished up and fed her then ate as well, mother couldn't swallow solid

food so I had to make it extra soft for her. During the day I just left her with butternut juice, she drank it the whole day. She was all alone during the day and I honestly could use with a bit of help but when I asked dad, oh yes I tracked him down but he sent me away without even hearing me out. I really hated him for what he did to us, for what he still continues to do to us. After eating I did the dishes then went to bed, I slept on the floor opposite mother.

The following day I woke up at the usual time to bath mother but she wasn't responding back to me, I shook her again and this time white foam came out of her mouth. No no no what is this?!

Me: Mother please don't do this to me, please don't!

I slapped her cheeks lightly and her eyes opened slightly, what was going on? Why was she like this?

Me: Mother you scared me.

She tried to smile begging for an apology but it was hard, she seemed to be in pain. She was moaning and making funny faces.

Me: It's okay mother, just don't do that again please. I cannot lose you too, I can't.

She closed her eyes but tried to open them again. She couldn't do this to me. I should take her to the clinic or something but how? I couldn't carry her to and from the clinic she was too heavy for the skinny me. Why Lord? Why was my life so hard? I took my phone to check the air time, my balance was 0.00 argh! I sat down and tears slide down my cheeks. I didn't want to do this but I had no other choice. I sent a please call me to Mr Mulaudzi and he called me immediately.

Him: Why are you sending me a please call? Is everything okay?

I wiped my face and tried to put on a brave face but when I spoke I cracked.

Him: Shhh don't cry, don't cry everything is going to be okay I am coming there now.

I nodded as if he could see me then dropped the call. I bathed mother so long and dressed her then had a bath too. After getting dressed I gave her beetroot juice then cleaned the room. A call came through my phone and I almost jumped at it, I took the call.

Me: Hello

Him: Can I come in or do you need more time?

Me: I will open for you.

I opened the door for him, he was standing right outside the door looking his best in his black suit. He was really handsome and fit

Advertisement

he had a body to die for, even his suits couldn't hide that but he was such an ass hole. He treated me like I was good for nothing, like all I was good for was sex. I really hated him but he was here to help me. He really was here, did he really care or he was doing this because he was expecting something back? I couldn't believe that I was signing a deal with the devil.

Him: May I come in?

I stepped aside for him, he walked in and his eyes immediately fell on my mother. He knelt down next to her.

Him: Hi ma'am I am your daughter's boss.

He looked at me.

Him: Is she okay?

I shrugged and he nodded.

Him: Let's get her to a specialist.

He got up and scooped mother into his arms as if she weighed nothing. I took her medical card and my bag then followed after them to the car, he put her in the backseat.

Him: You take the passenger seat.

I did as I was told. He closed the door for mom then got in the driver's seat and started the engine. Then he drove us to Umhlanga net care hospital, he called them on the way there to prepare mother a stroller and ward immediately.

Me: I can't afford to pay her bills there.

Him: Yes you can, remember?

He raised his eyebrow at me, I can't believe that he used my weakest time to his advantage. I almost sank into the passenger seat. He had won. The rest of the drive there was quiet.

He got off after parking then opened the door for mother, nurses immediately came to us and helped mother onto the stroller then took her to the emergency ward. I ran after them to the ward, I gave the doctor her medical history. He looked through it then checked mother.

Dr: Did she have a seizure this morning?

I nodded, the doctor nodded as well.

Dr: She is in save hands you can relax now.

Me: Thank you.

Dr: Please go and fill in an admission form in the reception, I would like to keep her here to run some tests and...

“You don’t have to explain doctor, just do everything you can to save this woman okay? You don’t have to worry about her hospital bills I will settle them just give her the best medical treatment doc.” Mr Mulaudzi said besides me then put his arm around my shoulder, I wanted to shrug it off but I didn’t want to offend him right after what he did for us. He came running to help.

Me: I will go to the reception.

Him: I am right behind you.

I turned on my heels and walked out of the ward to the reception where I filled in forms on mother’s behalf then sat in the waiting room. Mr Mulaudzi sat down right next to me and took my hand.

Him: Everything will be okay.

I nodded and pulled my hand out of his.

Him: And you do not have to worry about paying me back now, when your mother’s health has improved then you can pay me back. And just you know sweetheart you are in debt to me forever, I will get my lawyer to draw up a contract. I want everything in paper so that you cannot go back on your word.



Me: Can we do this in any other way? Because I really can't sleep with you.

Him: You don't really have a choice here babe, the minute you contacted me this morning you were agreeing to my demands. You were accepting my offer. I can be heartless and take you right now but I want you to be there for your mother first, for her to recover. Because if she doesn't this deal will be off okay?

Me: You would do that?

Him: If she doesn't recover but she will, she has to. She cannot let me down now.

I nodded, mother really had to recover I couldn't be alone in this cruel world. I would kill myself if she didn't recover. I missed my mother and wanted her back not that potato. I sighed and looked up at the ceiling. Tears fell from my eyes immediately, I was exhausted and disgusted by my decision already. But mother needed it, she does. Lord why have you put me through such a difficult situation?

3

Mother spent the night at the hospital, in fact she spent the whole month in hospital, actually 3 months. I went to see her everyday no matter how far it was, sometimes Mr Mulaudzi would insist on dropping me off at the hospital, sometimes he waited until my visiting hour was over and he dropped me off at home. He hasn't spoken about the deal or even try to touch me since that day, sometimes I thought he forgot about it. I really wanted him to forget it all and move on with his life, why couldn't he just do a good deed out of the goodness of his heart? God was going to reward him for it. Anyway mother was recovering really well, she also did physiological therapy and she could walk and hold things all by her self now, I was really proud of her. She also went through therapy because the doctor said that too much thinking caused the stroke and it would happen again if she didn't let go. All of this just kept on adding on to the bill but at least my mother was getting better. The day was a Saturday and mother was getting discharged, the doctors were happy with her recovery, I was too. My mother was talking again I couldn't believe this, it was a miracle.

I walked into her ward all smiles, she sat up from the bed and looked at me. The doctor had just told me that she was good to go.

Her: M-my ba-ba-by.

The doctor said that she would get there, she was going to regain her normal talking again in no time. I ran to her and threw my arms around her, she held me tightly and kissed my cheek.

Me: I missed you mommy.

Her: Me too.

Me: Are you ready to go home?

She nodded and we broke the embrace then she got off the bed. I helped her with her bag then we walked out. We went to get a taxi back home.

We got home and got off then walked to our house. I unlocked the door and we walked in, my phone rang as soon as I put mother's bag down. I took it out of the pocket then walked out to take the call.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi.

Him: That's right, I just received the hospital bill. I would like to see you tonight

Advertisement

we need to sign that contract before I make the final payment.

I swallowed spit. Couldn't he wait until tomorrow or Monday? I was still happy to have my mother back and wanted to spend sometime with her. Why did he want to ruin it for me?

Him: I will pick you up and no it's not a question, it's an order.

Me: But sir I...

Him: At 6h00 sharp no later than that.

He dropped the phone before I could say another word. I sighed out of frustration tears falling out of my eyes. No Amanda you need to be strong, I wiped off the tears then walked into the house. Mother was just resting on the bed.

Me: Hungry?

She nodded so I made us something to eat then we sat down to eat.

Her: Y.. Your bo.. Boss.. Tha... for me.

I looked away at the mention of his name, he was a scum mother. If you knew what he was making me do you wouldn't thank him. Tears threatened my eyes.

Me: Ofcos mother I will thank him for you.

I quickly got up, I wiped my face and washed the plates then sat down next to mother, she put her head on my head then played with my hair. It was really soothing and relaxing.

I was woken up by my phone ringing, I sat up and took the call.

“I am waiting outside, don’t make me wait for ever.” He said on the other end of the phone. I quickly got off the bed then woke up mother to tell her that I was going out for a few minutes.

Then I went to Mr Mulaudzi’s car outside. I got in in the passenger seat.

Him: I hope you told your mother not to wait up.

Me: Sir please I cannot leave her all alone, she just got discharged today.

Him: Your mother is a big girl and she is fit now, you have to stop babying her.

With that said he drove off with me.

Me: Can I at least go back inside to make her something to eat, she might be hungry and...

He looked at me and shook his head.

Me: Please Mr Mulaudzi she is not fully recovered yet.

He sighed and made a u-turn then parked outside my house.

Him: Amanda

I looked at him.

Him: Don't even think about it because I will come drag you out of that house, I am sure that is not the sight that you want your mother to see.

Me: Yes sir.

I got off the car and went inside, I quickly made mother food then put it next to her.

Me: I am coming back mother.

I kissed her cheek then got up and left the house before she could say anything. I went to get in the car with tears in my eyes, he started the engine and started driving.

Him: Are you still a virgin?

I looked at him, what did that have to do with anything?

Him: So?

Me: That is a little private.

Him: Well not for long because I will be fucking you. I just want to know what I am getting myself into here.

I looked down at my fingers and nodded. Tears fell from my eyes.

Him: Never been touched?

I shook my head, I could see the grin on his face at the corner of my eye. He was a very evil man and I hated him.

Him: I hope you are not lying to me because if you are I will punish you, and you will not like my punishment.

Me: I am not lying.

Him: I will not take your word for it sorry baby girl.

I rolled my eyes at him, what did it even matter? He was basically going to steal it from me anyway.

4

We finally got to a hotel in the CBD. He parked then got off, he came to my side and opened then told me to get off. I got off too and he took my hand and pulled me inside with a file in his hand. We walked into the reception.

Him: Mulaudzi.

He nodded towards her then walked to the lift pulling me behind him. He pressed the number of our floor then looked at me.

Him: You are spending the rest of this weekend with me here.

Me: But...

Him: It's an order.

Me: What about mother? She still needs my help, she needs my help.

Him: Stop with all of that, she is a big girl it's time to look after you, after yourself.

We got to our floor and got off then he pulled me to his room, he unlocked and walked in pulling me behind him. He closed the door and locked it then put the key back into his pocket.

Him: You have eaten something, I hope.



I shook my head but I wasn't hungry, I was way too nervous to think about food.

Him: I will order us something.

He picked up the phone before I could protest and placed my order then looked at me, he sat down on the bed then patted the space next to him.

Him: Come join me I have your contract.

With a lot of hesitation I went to sit down next to him. He handed me the contract (1page, not even full) and I began reading it right away, in the contract it stated that he owned me and my body, while with him I wasn't allowed to be with another man, I couldn't let another man fuck me. That I would make myself available to him whenever he needed me, vacations and a monthly allowance were one of the benefits. And an apartment, this apartment. (I looked around it, it was beautiful mom would definitely love it here and it was closer to the beach. It would do her a lot of good.) but there was a twist, I couldn't bring in anyone else to live with me. That I wouldn't question him, I would let him fuck me in anyway that he wanted, wherever he wanted. I was in debt to him for the rest of my life so that meant he owned me till my last or his last breathing day.

He gave me a pen, I took it my hands shaking and signed on the dotted line. He signed as well then took it and put it in a safe. A knock came through the door, he got up and went to get it. It was my food or should I say our food?

Him: Come join me.

He set up a table for us. I joined him around the table and started eating, I was starving. We were quiet through out dinner, I couldn't even look at the man sitting across me. He poured me wine and orange juice for himself then made a toast to our signed contract and took a sip, I just looked at the glass in my hands. I have never drank alcohol in my life and I wasn't about to start now.

Him: Let's not waste anytime I have wanted you ever since I met you. Take off your clothes.

Me: W-what?

He narrowed his eyes at me and I just shook my head.

Him: if you decide to disrespect our contract there will be consequences girly.

I put the glass down then got up, hands shaking, eyes full of tears I started to undress until I was left in my panties only. I have never felt so humiliated and disgusted in my whole life.

Him: They must go too, then get on that bed and spread yourself for me.

Tears were streaming down my cheeks now but I did as I was told, I slowly dropped my panties to the floor then got on the bed. I felt so violated and disgusted by myself. And the man who was supposed to be my boss, a father figure to me.

Him: There there, your tears only make it more exciting baby girl.

I laid on my back but didn't open my legs.

Him: I said open your legs wide for me Amanda.

I shook my head while the tears fell off my eyes. He got hold of my legs and spread them wide exposing all of me, there was nothing left of me anymore. All of my self respect was gone just like that.

Him: Don't close them, you look really breath taking. And don't you dare cover yourself.

I stayed in that position my legs wide open for a man my mother's age. He touched my body from my boobs down to my cookie, I was sobbing really hard. He rubbed on my cookie then pulled my labia apart and continued to rub on my clitoris, gosh I felt so dirty but hot at the same time. He continued playing with my cookie, I couldn't help the moans that erupted from

my mouth. I wanted him to stop I really did. This was wrong on so many levels.

Him: Look at you, you are ready for me. You are soaking wet and ready to swallow all of me in your tiny hole.

He stopped and I closed my legs immediately. All of that desire out of my body.

Him: Don't or I will punish you.

I opened my legs again. He quickly undressed then got on top of me and between my legs, he didn't take me yet. He rubbed on my clitoris once again making my whole body vibrate with desire, with need. He bent down his head between my legs and licked me down there. I tried to close my legs but he held them firmly as he assaulted me with his tongue, loud moans left my mouth as lust consumed me. He was really eating my cookie and it felt magical, out of this world, I held his head and pushed it more deeper as I lifted the lower part of my body up meeting him half way. A loud moan escaped my lips as warm fluids gushed out of my cookie, I fell back on the bed and breathed out heavily, my legs vibrating. What was that? It was beautiful.

Him: That's my girl, I hope you are ready for another orgasm because I am going to give you another one.

He rubbed his meaty length on my clit

up and down my slit then labia then back down. I was aroused once again and that's when he took me, he slammed into me so hard that I felt like everything in me tore into tiny pieces, like every bone in my vagina broke, it hurt so bad and I wanted him out of me immediately. I shook my head and tried to push him off with tears in my eyes.

Me: Please stop it hurts.

Him: Ofcos it does sweet cheeks but it will get better baby girl.

He pulled out of me then back in just as roughly as the first time, my body hurt, my butthole hurt and my stomach too. I could feel his length all the way up my belly button. He repeated the same movements thrusting in deeper every time, I cried and held my stomach. He cupped my ass and pulled it towards him as he slammed into me hard with every thrust something else took over, something new, something different... here it was again, out of no where it just shoot through my body and caused me to lose all my morals. My nails dug into his skin and slid down his back to his ass. "Shit", he cursed under his breath. I grabbed his ass so hard and moaned out loudly as I came again, he came right after me. I could feel his penis throbbing in me. He groaned and thrust in deeper.

Him: I knew that you would be amazing but not like this, you are mind blowing.

He got off me and slept besides me. The after myth was the worst, I felt so dirty and disgusted by myself once again. I really hated myself for enjoying that with a married man, I was not worse than the woman that took my father away from us. I slept with a married man and I enjoyed it, I was sickening. I slept on my side looking away from him to hide my tears. I pulled the linen over me to cover my used and abused body.

Sleep saved me but I woke up feeling a lot worse than yesterday, I was sore and everything was a mess, tears fell out of my eyes wetting the pillow. I was a slut! Next to me was a soft snoring married man. I got out of bed and took my clothes then tiptoed to the bathroom but he stopped me on my tracks.

“I am not done with you, come back to bed.”

I wiped my face then swallowed my tears.

Me: Omphamulweli.. (remembering that he is my boss and elder I changed the way I addressed him), sir I have to go back home.

He got out of bed and walked towards me, his manhood swinging left and right as he walked. Did I really sleep with him, take all of that in my tiny hole? Not only was he huge but he was long too. Wait do all penises that size? I looked down as

soon as he got to me, he pulled the clothes out of my arms ignoring my tears. Me: Mother needs me at home please.

I begged but he choose to ignore me.

Him: I want you stained and sore, I want you to be reminded of me every time that you move, every time that you sit. I want you to still feel me inside you even when I am not inside you. I want you red and swollen. I want you to miss me, to think of me even when I am not there. I want you to drip for me every time that you see me in that office. I want to own this body.

He pulled me back to the bed. He took his belt from the floor and bonded my hands together then pushed me back on the bed, I landed on my back with a phoof. My hands above my head. Him: Open them wide for me.

I shook my head and he didn't like it. He untied my arms and with the belt hit my thighs, I groaned but still didn't open my legs. He hit me again harder this time the belt hitting my cookie as well. I quickly opened my legs wide for him, he hit me again on my cookie. It hurt but in a beautiful way, he hit me again and I moaned out loud my body betraying me again.

Him: Turn around and bend for me baby girl.

I did as I was told.

Him: Push all of your sweet pussy out for me baby.

I followed his instructions and the belt connected with my ass and cookie. I moaned and grabbed on to the sheets as he repeated it again, I couldn't take it anymore I was so aroused I was even tearing.

Him: look at all your juices on my belt, you are so ready.

He spanked my ass then filled me up from behind, I moaned out loud as he humped me from behind. Oh it felt amazingly beautiful, I couldn't compare this feeling to anything, it felt heavenly, this right here took all of my frustrations away. He humped me from behind until we both came.

Him: Turn around babe I am not done.

He pulled out of me and I followed his orders, he put my legs on his shoulders and fucked me really hard and deep, it hurt. It fucking hurt. He removed my legs from his shoulders and fucked me really hard until we both came for the second time, I was so sore and exhausted. But he wasn't done with me, he wanted me from the back again, he was fucking me really deep and roughly I couldn't, it hurt.. He pulled out but thrust back in making me scream as my orgasm came again with tears in my eyes, he shoved it all in me and blew off in me. He got off me and slept besides me exhausted, I turned on my side looking away from him and closed my eyes. I was really exhausted and I wanted none of it anymore.



rubbed my eyes (or the door close). I think Omphamulweli must have walked out and closed the doors to the bedroom. I have to go home, I have to see mother. I good out of bed and wore a gown that was laid out on the bed then walked to the bathroom, oh my God it hurt so bad. The pleasure between my legs was horrible and intense, no matter how much I tried to ignore it I couldn't. Tears went down my cheeks as I limped to the bathroom in serious pain. I ran myself a bath and got in and just sat down, letting the water massage my muscles.

“Amanda are you in there?” his deep and hoarse voice startled me, I sat up straight and looked at the door as the handle turned.

Him: Why did you lock the door? Amanda!?

He banged on the door.

Him: I hope you didn't do anything stupid in there!

Like what? Killing myself? Trust me it did cross my mind but I am not that brave to take my own life.

Him: At least tell me that you are okay please sweet cheeks.

Worry was clear in his voice but I didn't want to put him out of his misery just yet so I remained silent. I didn't move, I just sat there looking at the door.

Him: Amanda please dammit just open the door or tell me that you are fine.

He banged on the door.

Him: You are being so childish! Whatever it is that I did that didn't sit well with you please just let me know please, we can talk about it. Please just open the door.

I sighed, talking wouldn't help anything here. It was already done, he ruined my innocence, took away everything from me. I breathed out loudly then got up, I think I was ready to face him.

Him: Amanda dammit! Please man, please just open the door. Okay I am not shouting anymore.

I wore the gown then cleaned the bathtub, after that I went to unlock the door then opened. His hand was up and was about to knock on the door again I assume, I looked down and played with my fingers. He held my hands and inspected me, maybe checking for any cuts.

Him: I ordered us breakfast, will you join me?

Me: I am not hungry Mr..

Him: Omphamulweli, call me Mulweli. And I am not taking no for an answer, I will carry you to the lounge if I have to. Come.

He tried to pull me but I was frozen on my tracks. He quickly scooped me up into his arms.

Me: Put me down please, I can walk for myself.

He chuckled and refused to put me down, I was kicking and trying to get out of his arms and he seemed to enjoy it because he was laughing and saying no like a little child. He walked over to the lounge with me then out on to the balcony. He finally put me down then looked at me, the view out there was breath taking. The sea was beautiful and I could smell it from here, the waves were so calming and soothing. The sea breeze blew into my huge afro, one could swear that it was a wig but it was my real hair. I stood on the balustrade and opened my arms wide then closed my eyes, this was the best feeling ever. I felt like a bit of weight was removed from my shoulders.

Him: Its beautiful isn't it?

I snapped out of it and held the top of the gown to my chest then sat down on the chair.

Me: Yeah.

Him: I am not as bad as you think that I am you know, give me a chance.

He sat down across me.

Him: Please.

I shook my head.

Me: You are my boss and it's inappropriate.

Him: Right now I am not your boss, I want you to loosen up around me and try to enjoy my company like I enjoy yours.

I looked away at the sea.

Him: Okay then.

He dished up for himself and started eating.

Him: Won't you have anything?

Me: My mother hasn't eaten anything

Advertisement

I cannot sit here and stuff my face while she is starving at home. Mr Omphamulweli please let me go home, I need to see my mother.

Him: If it will make you feel better then you can take this as a take away for her, and the faster you eat the sooner you can get to see your mother.

Me: Really?

He nodded, I picked up the fork and dished out for myself a plate of pancakes. These were my favorite back when everything in my life was good, when I had both of my parents

in the same room. I put honey on them then quickly ate, I finished eating immediately then got up with a mouthful.

Me: Can we go now?

He got up and wiped his mouth, he was smiling at me. He had/has a beautiful smile, I snapped out of it quickly. I was excited, I couldn't wait to get home and see my mother, to spend time with her. I ran inside and changed into my clothes quickly. Omphamulweli went to shower quickly then he took me home.

I got home and got off without saying bye to him then ran inside, I found mother trying to make herself something to eat but she couldn't. She hadn't fully recovered yet. I held her hands.

Me: mother...

My eyes became watery immediately, she turned around and hugged me.

Her: Whe..

I didn't want to talk about where I was coming from, I just wanted my mother to hold me and tell me that everything is going to be okay.

Me: Mother I got you something to eat.

Her: Aman-da

Me: From a friend mother, will you sit down and eat.

I pulled her to the bed and gave her the pancakes, they were her favorite too. She faked a smile and looked at them njee.

Her: Man frie-nd?

I shook my head trying to suppress my tears. She held my hand and apologized with tears in her eyes.

Me: It's not your fault mother please don't apologize, please.

I wiped her tears away and hugged her.

Her: I failed you.

Me: Mother please...

I was also crying now, my father failed me. He failed me, I was selling my body to my boss for mother's wellbeing because of him. If he hadn't left us mother wouldn't have had a stroke, I wouldn't have signed a deal with the devil. I wouldn't have had to give my body away to him, I wouldn't have given up on my dreams. Mother held me tight and rocked me back and forth slowly.

I think I might have fallen asleep because I woke up in my mother's arms, I snuggled myself even closer and kissed her hand. My phone vibrated, it was a text. I read the message, it was a notification from the bank of R15k from Mulaudzi. I sent

him a please call immediately then got off the bed, why was he sending me money? He called after sometime and I took it.

Me: I don't want your money Mr Mulaudzi, I am not a prostitute.

I looked at mother then walked out.

Him: No one said that you were, I just want you to spoil yourself. Maybe get your hair done, get new clothes and some sexy underwear for daddy.

Me: Thanks but no thanks.

Him: It's on the contract remember? A contract that you signed.

I shook my head and begged him not to do that ever again but I knew that he wouldn't listen to me anyway.

Him: How is your mother?

I told him about mother's recovery then dropped the call. I went back inside to cook us super.

6

The following day was a Monday therefore I woke up early to cook us porridge, I served mom then washed the dishes after giving her her medication. I cooked her lunch then put it in her reach. After that I had a bath then left for work.

I got to work before Mr Mulaudzi, Martha came to me immediately.

Her: How are you feeling, is your mother okay now?

I nodded.

Me: She was discharged on Saturday.

Her: Thank God you must be happy.

Me: I am.

“Enough of the chit chat ladies, this is my time. And any time wasted is money wasted, Amanda my coffee.” he walked past us and my stomach knotted at the sound of his voice and presence. He walked up the stairs and a young man followed after him, he looked just like him. His son maybe or younger brother?”

“Amanda!” he shouted as he took his third step, argh this man! I followed after them but to the kitchen, I made them both coffee and toast then took it to them in Mr Mulaudzi’s office.



Me: Your coffee sir.

Young man: Let me help you with that.

Me: No sir it's fine, I got it.

He chuckled.

Him: Sir? No please call me Aluwani but in your case Alu.

He smiled at me.

“Oh cut the crap, Amanda I will take that. You don't flirt with the staff son.” His father cut in and took the tray from me brushing my hand as he did. I quickly jerk out my hand as the electricity from the other day shot through my body, he smiled at me. This man is evil, he was enjoying all of this.

Mr Mulaudzi: How are you feeling?

I cleared my throat and fiddled with my fingers.

Me: Better.

I was still sore but nothing like yesterday, he really bruised me. He nodded and turned on his feet, I turned around as well and quickly walked out of his office.

“Dad I want to get to know that girl, she is so beautiful and sexy. She seems shy though but nothing that I cannot handle, I think I love her.” I heard Alu say to his father.

“You can have any girl that you want son but Amanda... stay away from her.”

That’s all I heard, I went to the bathroom to change into my uniform then started cleaning downstairs. The ladies in the office were already talking about Aluwani and how hot and handsome he is but here I was thinking about his father and our weekend together.

“Amanda!” I snapped out of my thoughts and looked at them.

Andiswa: What do you think Amanda?

Me: He is okay.

Martha: Just okay?

Sne: That guy is hot, he is a dream.

Andiswa: Are you even into guys? I mean I have never heard you talking about a special man in your life it is always about your mother.

Me: Honestly I despise man, all they do is use women for their own benefits. When they are done with you they toss you away like a worthless piece of shit.

Thabo: Whoa! How did we get there? And not all men are like that. Some of us are really good at heart and know how to treat women but you wouldn’t know because you never gave me a chance.

Thabo has been asking me out since I got here, he isn't bad looking at all in fact he was hot. Like more than Alu hot but I wasn't looking for a relationship. I just didn't want any boy or man next to me. But ofcos look where that got me. Mulweli became my worst nightmare, I hated him with everything in me. I just decided to ignore them or commenting on the topic like I normally do. I continued doing what I was hired to do, clean.

I wasn't even half way done when Mr Mulaudzi and his son came down the stairs.

Mr Mulaudzi: May I have your attention please, you too Amanda.

Martha looked at me and I quickly looked down.

Mr Mulaudzi: Thank you, I am sure you are asking yourselves who this is. This is my son and heir Aluwani Mulaudzi, he is based in Venda where our head office is. But he has moved here to Durban because he wants to be closer to his family more especially his father. He is the man that you have been dealing with in the past 3 years

Advertisement

the head of accounts. He will be still doing that here so no one is getting fired or given a new boss to answer to, you still answer to me... uhm so I would really like you to welcome him

and hope that you work well together. He is moving in to the office opposite mine upstairs so everyone gets to keep their offices okay? I hope you work well together. Thank you, Martha in my office now. The rest of you can continue with your work. Bring me the plans that you wanted to show my yesterday.

Martha is an architect, she comes up with all the plans. She quickly went to her office and came back with the plans then followed Mr Mulaudzi. Aluwani introduced himself to the staff one by one, he finally came to me.

Him: Beautiful woman.

He smiled at me and leaned against the wall, next to the bookshelf that I was dusting.

Me: Aluwani.

Him: Dad did mention your name a few times but I would like to hear it from you.

Me: Amanda.

Him: Amanda why does my father want me to stay away from you? Why does he think that you are not the right girl for me?

Me: He said that?

Him: He said that.

Me: If he did then maybe you should listen to him, he is your father after all.

Him: And if I don't want to listen to him? I don't let my father dictate to me, if I see what I like I go after it. And I don't give up until it is mine, and right now I really like you.

Me: Aluwani please.. You should really stay away from me. I mean I am not good for you, I am not good for anyone.

"If she is going to turn you down she always says that, take it from a man who has been trying since she got here last year December." Thabo patted Aluwani's shoulder but he just laughed.

Alu: I don't accept defeat easily and no body says no to me.

Ah he really is his father's son. I have never met such a stubborn family, if I had to live with them I would definitely pull my hair out. I finished what I was doing and took my equipment upstairs. It was time for me to have lunch.

"Hey Amanda please come see me in my office for a few minutes."

I groaned and walked into his office, he gestured for me to close the door. I closed the door then went to sit down opposite him.

Him: I want you to stay away from my son please. Don't entertain him, don't smile at him, don't even talk to him.

Me: It's not like I am after him, who do you even think you are?! You cannot tell me who to see or who not to see, I mean...

He looked at me his eyes out, shock was clear on his face. He chuckled and shook his head. He got up and walked towards me.

Him: Feisty that's why I liked you from the get go.

He touched my lips and I slapped his hand, he smiled.

Him: Listen here sweet cheeks you will never talk to me like that ever again, you will address me with respect.

Me: Well that was none of your business, my private life is none of your business.

Him: Your private life has everything to do with me, you signed a contract with me! What you do concerns me!

I sighed and looked up trying to hold back tears, I was already tired and this was just the beginning. He knelt down next to me.

Me: I don't even have eyes on your son.

I looked at him and tears went down my cheeks. He wiped them off with his thumbs.

Him: He has his eyes on you sweet cheeks, all I am saying is don't entertain him please.

I nodded.

Him: I am sorry for upsetting you. I hate seeing you in tears especially tears that I bring you I apologize for my behavior.

I almost choked on my tears, he doesn't apologize. When and how did he learn to apologize? I nodded still shocked. He smiled then got up and patted my shoulder.

Him: I will see you after work right?

Me: I have...

Him: I am not taking no for an answer and you know what the contract says.

Argh this old man changed like a weather, one minute he was nice and apologizing and the next he was telling me about a contract. I nodded then got up too then went back to my lunch. I just had quiet lunch all alone, Martha well the whole staff was hanging out outside. I could hear them talking and laughing from here. Anyway after lunch I got back to work.

7

After what seemed like a long day it was finally time to go home. I went to the bathroom to change into my clothes, a text came through my phone just as I was about to walk out. It was from Mr Mulaudzi, "You can walk out with everyone else but pretend as if you forgot something then come back inside, we will leave together." I sent him a please call and he called me back immediately.

Him: Don't worry son I will lock up, tell your mother that I have some work to go through. Plans to choose and produce to the clients tomorrow so she shouldn't wait up.

I heard Alu answer then he turned his attention back to the phone, me.

Him: I sent you money why don't you get airtime, you cannot keep sending me call me backs.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi I was planning on going shopping today, I want to get mother something healthy to eat during the day while I am here at work.

Him: I do not like this Amanda, you are making an excuse to run away from me.

Me: I promise you I am not sir.



Him: Okay but I will be picking you up, just tell me when you are done. And get something sexy to wear tonight.

I nodded as if he could see me then dropped the call and walked out. Martha was waiting for me downstairs.

Her: Hey babe are you okay? You didn't join us for lunch outside and you just seem different.

Alu: Ladies, can I drop you off somewhere?

His eyes were on me.

Martha: Sure why not? Are you coming babe?

Me: I want to go to the mall for a bit of shopping.

Alu: I can take you if you do not mind, please say yes.

I nodded and Martha clapped her hands excited. I laughed at her. Anyway we got into the car and Aluwani drove us to the mall, he was trying to chat me up through out the drive but I couldn't really talk to him. Not because his father warned me but because I just couldn't allow him to fall for me anymore than he already did today.

Martha: OH my friend is single Alu, she has never been with a guy and I really think that it's about time she finds herself a man.

Alu: And I am available and ready to be her man.

Me: No thank you.

I looked outside the window ignoring them. The car came to a stop and we got off.

Alu: Want me to wait for you ladies?

I shook my head quickly. Alu just wanted to complicate my life and I couldn't allow him to.

Martha: Thank you Alu, we will see you tomorrow.

Him: Are you sure you don't want me to wait? I can drop you off at home as a friend not as someone who is asking you out.

Me: Thank you Alu but we will be fine, just go home already.

Him: Okay I will go but I have just one question for you, do you believe in love at first sight? Because I fell in love with you the minute that I saw you.

Me: No, I don't even believe in love. There is nothing like that.

Him: You are breaking my heart.

Me: Ah sorry.

We laughed in unison.

Him: I will see you tomorrow Miss Heartbreaker.

He smiled, I swear his smile was contagious because I found myself smiling.

Me: Bye Alu.

Him: Bye.

I waved at him then turned on my heels and we walked away.

Martha: You are Alu

Me: No Martha it's not happening.

Her: But the guy loves you, he kept on asking me about you the whole day. What is she like, why does she love excluding herself from the crowd. Do you think she will like me? Should I give her more time to get used to me... he really likes and I think you should give him a chance.

Me: I can't Martha, I cannot put myself in that position. I cannot allow myself to be vulnerable and subject myself to pain and heartbreak.

Her: But..

Me: No buts Martha.

We walked into pick n pay and took a trolley then took the things that we wanted. Then went to pay, I paid for my groceries and she paid for her own. After that we went to a clothing store because I asked her to accompany me.

Her: What are you looking for?

Me: Underwear, good underwear.

Her: Sexy underwear?

I blushed and nodded.

Her: I know the right store, come babe.

We walked into a lingerie store and went to the lace side, I chose a few.

Her: These are sexy you should get them, my man would love these.

It was a set of red lingerie.

Me: But I.. I don't have any..

Her: I know but its for you girl, if you feel good in your underwear then you will have a good day. You don't have to have a man to wear something sexy.

I took it then we went to pay. After paying we had to go our separate ways, we live in different hoods and our taxis were in different places. I went straight to the rank and took a taxi home.

I got home to find Mr Mulaudzi's car parked in front of my house. What as he doing here? If mother found out about what we were doing she was going to kill me and honestly I couldn't face that shame.

Driver: Sisterrr aren't you getting off anymore?

I snapped out of it and got off then walked home. Why did he have to come here? I walked in at home to find him and mother talking and laughing over a cup of tea or coffee which ever it was. They looked at me when I walked in.

Me: HI.

Mom: Your bo-oss was just telling me a joke.

I looked at him and faked a smile, he smiled back at me.

Him: Hi Amanda.

Me: HI Mr Mulaudzi.

I put my bags down then unpacked the groceries. They just carried on like I wasn't there just laughing and talking, mother seemed to be really enjoying his company which gave me time to cook. After cooking I dished up for the 3 of us then served them. I sat down next to mom to monitor her.

Him: She is doing a lot better now.

I nodded and ate a spoonful. He played with his food in the plate then finally decided to eat a spoonful, once he had tasted my cooking he couldn't stop. It was one spoon after another, he finished in no time then got up and put his plate on the table.

Him: That was mouth watering, your daughter can cook.

Mom: She learn-t f-om me.

Him: I am sure she did. I wish she took a lot of things from you, you have a very beautiful smile but she hardly smiles.

Mom laughed, I just rolled my eyes at them then got up to wash the dishes.

“Mama you will have to excuse me now, thank you for dinner.”  
He got up and said making my heart jump up to my chest, was he going to want me to go with him? Oh my God this was just a mess, mom is not young and stupid. She will put 2 and 2 together.

Mom: Thank you.

Him: You have already thanked me mama and your daughter too, she couldn't stop thanking me.

He looked at me and winked making me choke on my saliva.

Him: Are you okay?

I nodded and looked away.

Him: If you do not mind mama, can she please walk me out.

Mother nodded. I put the dishes away then walked him out.

Him: Your mother looks better and she is really looking better. Does she have follow ups with doctors, they still have to monitor her you know that right?

Me: Yes she is going in next month.

Him: To my hospital I hope bec...

Me: Yes sir. I have to go back inside now.

Him: Take a drive with me, I won't take you far from home.

Me: Bit sir mother, she will figure it out.

Him: Tell her that I am offering you a position, I want you to be my PA.

Me: Mother won't believe it.

Him: I am serious, I want you to work closely with me. Get in.

He opened the door and I got in. He closed then walked around to the driver side and got in then started the ignition.

Me: I can't go anywhere with you tonight please.

Him: And I don't want to take you anywhere tonight, what do you think of the position?

Me: But I don't know anything about it.

Him: You can learn, you are not stupid I saw your grades.

He parked in a quiet place and turned off the engine.

Him: Undress your lower body and come here.

Me: Here? Bu...

Him: Amanda do as I say.

I did as he said, he unzipped his pants and lowered them a bit then pulled me over him. Straddling him I sat on him, he lowered his car seat then leaned back into it and looked at me. Tears filled my eyes, this wasn't me. What if someone saw me and told mom? She will be a laughing stock in our neighborhood.

Him: Tonight you are going to fuck me.

Me: But I.. I can't.

Him: You will learn sweat cheeks.

His penis wiggled under me. He lifted me up and directed his manhood to my slit then told me to sit on him slowly. I lowered myself on to him with my eyes shut, it still hurt from yesterday. I held my stomach as I felt him going deeper in me and cried out.

Him: I said slowly sweetheart or you will hurt yourself.

He held my waist and pulled me up then down on his manhood groaning. He repeated the same movement until I was lubricant enough and he moved my waist back and forth on him. I couldn't help my moans, it felt so good!

Him: Hold on to me and fuck me as hard as you can.

He let go of my waist and pulled my hands to his chest then told me to fuck him. I didn't know what to do, I just went stiff.



Him: Fuck me Amanda, don't let me tell you again.

I started moving my waist back and forth then in circles and up and down on him.

Him: Come on Amanda I want it all, fuck me! Give me all of your sweet tight pussy!

He held my waist and started fucking me really fast from under me, loud moans filled the car. I wrapped my arms around his neck and moaned out loud with every thrust, he was fucking me really good. I couldn't hold it anymore, I couldn't... I met his movements half way and exploded all over him with sweat running down my face. He lifted up my top and took it off then squeezed my boobs as he thrust in deep in me, his soldiers fired out with a groan from him. I laid on his chest breathing heavily.

Him: You never disappoint. Get in the backseat I want to fuck you again and take off the bra.

I got up and off him, climbing into the backseat he held my waist and filled me up. He gave it to me from behind making my scream and moan out of pleasure till we both came. He pulled out of me and told me to get dressed. Then started the engine and turned the aircon on

it was steamy and hot in the car. I climbed back to the passenger seat and got dressed back into my clothes.

Him: Are you ready?

I nodded and fixed my hair. He fixed his clothes then started driving.

We got to my house and I got off and went in, mom was sitting up and waiting for me. I know that she wanted to ask me where I was coming from but decided against it. I changed into my sleeping clothes then got in bed, I slept facing away from mom and just let the tears fall. When was I going to get used to this and stop feeling guilty and used after being intimate with him?

@ The Mulaudzi household

I parked my car in the garage then got off, taking my bags from the backseat I locked the car then walked in to the lounge through the garage door. I walked up the stairs to my bedroom with my wife. I took a deep breath and ironed out my shirt before opening the door slowly and quietly, I didn't want to wake up my wife. I walked in and closed the door quietly.

"How nice of you to come home." She spoke startling me. I turned the lights on then turned around.

Me: I told you not to wait up.

I put my bags down on the couch by the door. She got out of bed and walked towards me butt naked. I backed away I was fucking exhausted and I smelt of another woman, think Mulaudzi think!

Her: I missed you, I thought maybe you and I can try that thing...

Me: Babe I am tired, I had a long day. I just want to shower and sleep.

I walked past her to the bathroom.

Her: I can join you when was the last time we used that shower?

Me: No! I mean I am tired I told you that sweetie.

Her: Does she know that you are married?

Me: What? Who?

Her: The woman that you were with, does she Mulweli?

Me: What makes you think that I am seeing someone else? You have to trust me Shoni, I was working late.

Her: HmMMM

I heard her get in bed. I breathed out of relief then undressed and got in the shower. I had a long ass shower, I decided to make it longer because I didn't want to get back to her just yet. She just had her way of finding out about my infidelity by just looking at me and I didn't want to fight especially tonight.

Back to Amanda's house:

I guess I cried myself to sleep because I woke up with sore and swollen eyes but it was nothing that could beat the pressure between my legs. I could still feel him in me causing butterflies to fill my tummy. I sat up and got out of bed, I felt wet not because I was horny but from his sperms. They slide down my leg and I quickly wiped it with my hand. A text came through my phone and it read it, "Wear something appropriate today, you got the position to work closely with me miss PA. And something to spoil yourself, do your hair. Don't put extension I love your natural afro." A bank notification came through, he transferred R10K into my account making me feel really dirty. I boiled water then had a bath and got ready for work, I decided to wear the red lingerie that I bought yesterday then wore a black wrap around summer dress. It was sexy and short but not too short then I wore my nude pencil heels from my prom night. I fixed my bag then let my afro loose, it was like Pearl or Phumeza's afro, long and healthy. I combed it a bit then fixed mom something to eat. I put it next to her then left for work.

I walked into the office and all eyes turned to me, the male whistled and looked at me like I was some piece of meat that they wanted to ravish. I blushed and looked down.

"What is all this commotion about?" Mr Mulaudzi spoke behind me making me more nervous, I hope he approves of my look.

Mark: It's Amanda.

Mr Mulaudzi: What about her, what did she do?

Alu walked around me and smiled when he saw me.

Alu: Amanda, fuck you look... breath taking. You look like a real goddess.

Mr Mulaudzi: Turn-around.

I turned around to face him but still looking down.

Him: Look up, be confident. As my PA you need to look and also be confident.

“PA?” I heard gasps from people. I looked up at him and he smiled.

Mr Mulaudzi: Yes my PA, Amanda is no longer cleaning here. My wife will be bringing in a cleaner during the day, follow me. Martha and Mark you too.

We followed up the stairs to Mr Mulaudzi's office. He unlocked then walked in, we followed after him.

Him: Amanda my coffee please, no toast just coffee. You and I have a breakfast meeting with a client.

I nodded and left the office. I was in the kitchen area making Ompamulweli a cup of coffee when I felt someone staring at me. I turned to look at this person, it was Aluwani. He had a wide smile on his face.

Me: It's rude to stare.

Him: You really look beautiful and congratulations on your promotion.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Hmm you are killing me here Heartbreaker.

I smiled.

Me: Sorry Mr first sight.

He bust out laughing. I took his father's coffee to him in his office. He gave me a nasty look as I walked in, what did I do? I walked around to his side and put the coffee in front of him, his hand went under my dress and up my cookie from the back as I bent down to put the coffee down making me jump up a bit. He rubbed on it gently with his finger, I closed my eyes as the electricity traveled all over my body, my hands were still on the table and I was bending down.

Mark: Are you okay?

Mr Mulaudzi squeezed my inner thigh then stopped touching me forcing my eyes to snap open.

Me: I.. I...

I nodded and moved a bit from Mr Mulaudzi and his fast hands. He had the most evil smile on his face, unbelievable.

Mr Mulaudzi: Nervous?

I nodded and he chuckled.

Him: I hope you don't black out like that during my meetings with clients. Okay so let's get to it, Mark and Martha what do you have for me here? I went through your plans last night and there is something missing there, don't get me wrong they are beautiful bu...

Mark: Too simple? George asked us for the simplest mall to build and this is it.

He got up and opened their drawing. Mark is also one of the architects in the company.

Martha: It's simple but also if you look at this....

She pointed at something, they went on and on about the drawings and I was just clueless and didn't know what to do. Mr Mulaudzi put his hand up at Mark then looked at me, he gave me my job description, it was a whole two pages. He pointed me to the couch on the other side of his office, I went to sit down and read through it as their meeting went on. It went on for an hour and a half, disturbed by a call on his cell. He waved it to me, I got up and went to take it. He mimed take a message, I nodded and answered the call.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi's phone hello.

“Put him on the phone.” The woman demanded on the other side.

Me: He is in a meeting ma’am.

Her: And you are?

Me: His PA, Amanda.

Her: Since when does my husband have a PA?

It was his wife? Oh my God I was talking to the woman that I have been sleeping and enjoying every moment of it with her husband. I have never spoken or seen his wife before, I just knew that he was married because he had a ring on.

Me: Today ma’am.

Her: Just tell him that I am about to drive in, I want him out of that meeting.

Me: Yes ma’am.

She dropped the call and I looked at him, his eyes were on me. He shrugged at me and I just shook my head. I put his phone on the coffee table then sat down.

Him: This meeting is adjourned, thanks guys.

Them: Yes sir.

They got up and left the plans on the table laid out. I got up and went to give him his phone.



Me: Your wi...

I heard clicking sounds coming towards the office. I turned around and my eyes fell on the most beautiful and gorgeous woman I have ever seen. She had a long weave on, her make up was perfect and her body was stunning. Slim waist, hips and boobs. She was in long black dress pants, black heels and a white blouse tucked into the pants. She looked really stylish, nothing like me. Why would anyone trade that for me?

Mulaudzi: Honey

He got up and walked towards her, they shared a kiss. A baby kiss.

Him: You are here.

She ignored her husband and looked at me up and down.

Her: Is this what answered your phone?

Him: Her name is Amanda babe, I was in a meeting.

Her: PA?

Him: I told you remember? Amanda please get us coffee.

Her: Oh no honey I am not staying, I dropped off your new maid. I am late for my appointment with the salon.

Him: Okay my love, I will see you later.

Her: Don't be late tonight, I am getting you a surprise.

Him: I hate surprises.

Her: Well this one you will love, it's your favorite.

Him: I love it already. And I love you, Amanda and I have a meeting.

Her: I love you too honey. Goodluck for your meeting.

They kissed then she walked out. He turned around and looked at me.

Him: Grab my keys from the desk and those plans as well. Oh my tablet so that you can write down notes, don't forget it.

I packed everything and took them then followed after him. He closed and locked his office then I followed him downstairs then to his car. His wife was still there talking to their son, Mr Mulaudzi just ignored her and opened the door for me, he took the plans and threw them in the backseat. Thank God it was a different car from last night. I got in and closed. He walked over to his side and got in then closed and started the engine. Then drove out of the yard.

8

He parked in front of Tsogo sun hotel then got off. This was no meeting why did he make me take all of these?

Him: Take the plans with you baby girl.

Me: Is there a meeting in here?

Him: What do you think? We are not fucking don't worry.

I breathed out then got off the car, I took the plans then followed after him. He went to the restaurant side and the waiter took us to our table, he ordered us coffee in the meantime.

Him: You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you, your wife looks...

Him: Stunning? Ofcos but let's not talk about her.

I nodded.

Me: Is there anything that you want me to do in this meeting?

Him: Just sit there and look beautiful. Take notes if you have to, all the important things that he says I want them so that I can go over them.

I nodded.

Him: You know how to use this right?

Me: I nodded.

Father used to buy me all sorts of gadgets so I remembered how to use it from then. Argh why did I have to think of my father?

Me: Do you have more children?

He cleared his throat and looked at me.

Him: I do, 2 daughters.

Me: How is your relationship with them?

He smiled.

Him: I am their first love, they are my precious little princesses.

Me: Younger than me?

Him: No, my second born is 21 and the last born is 19. They are the best thing that could ever happen to me, I wouldn't trade our relationship and love for anything. Not even money.

I nodded.

Him: I have been meaning to ask, where is your father?

As if he could hear him, I heard my father's voice greeting us. Or it was just my imagination, no it couldn't be.

Mr Mulaudzi: Mr Ndlovu

That was definitely my father. Mr Mulaudzi got up and they shook hands.

Father: Mr Mulaudzi, how are you?

Mr Mulaudzi: Very well and you? Let me introduce you, this is my PA Amanda. Amanda the man that I am partnering with in this project, Mr Ndlovu.

I got up tears in my eyes and turned around to look at the man that I used to love more than anything in this world, my father. The man that ruined my whole life, the man that was responsible for all that Mr Mulaudzi was doing to me. I looked up at him and his eyes popped out, small world father. Small world.

Mr Mulaudzi: Uhm are you okay?

I nodded and wiped my cheeks. My father extended his hand out for me to shake.

Father: It's a pleasure to meet you.

A pleasure to meet me?! Was he going to pretend like he didn't know me? My own father?! My own blood?! I nodded and sat down without shaking his hand.

Mr M: Do you two know each other? What's going on here? Amanda?

I looked up at my father, he shook his head and sat down ignoring me completely. My heart broke into a thousand pieces once again over the same man again.

Me: Can I be excused sir?

He nodded and got up after me, he followed after me but took my hand and pulled me to the reception. The lady that was behind the counter recognized Mr M immediately and gave him the key to his apartment, he gave it to me and told me to go wait in there. I could order anything I wanted because the meeting was going to be long. I nodded and walked towards the lift. I summoned it then got in and pressed the floor that was on the key. I got off at the floor and looked for his apartment, I got it and unlocked then walked in. I took off the shoes immediately and threw myself on the couch and just let them all out. What did I ever do to him? I didn't deserve all of this. I couldn't even believe that my own father hated me so much, this is the same man that taught me how to walk, to ride the bicycle. Why did he hate me so much?!

I think I might have fallen asleep because I was woken up by Mr M, he was furious.

Him: What was all of that?!

I sat up and looked at him.

Him: Amanda I am talking to you dammit!

Me: I just woke up can you give me a second and stop shouting at me!

I barked back! He looked at me shocked.

Him: You are getting out of hand, here take this.

He gave me a handkerchief, I looked at him up and down then got up and walked to the bathroom. I looked a mess so I washed my face then wiped it with a clean towel.

“Are you going to tell me what’s going on?” He walked up behind me and wrapped his arms around my waist. His hands slowly moved down my body to my thighs then between them. He kissed my neck something he has never done before. He has never kissed me before. He rubbed on my cookie slowly, I closed my eyes and enjoyed every bit of it. I hated my boss but my body reacts differently towards him, ever since that first day we slept together.

Him: So will you tell me?

He stopped and spun me around and cupped my face.

Him: Tell me, what did he do to you? Who is he to you?

Me: My father, he is my father. He abandoned me and my mother when I was 16, never gave us a reason. Never looked back.

Him: Never looked back?

I nodded, he lifted me up and put me on the bathroom countertop then opened my legs and stood between them. I told him everything about my father and he listened to me, and let me cry on his chest.

Him: I am sorry to hear this, I honestly didn't even know that he had a family and daughter your age. His recent wife is friends with my wife that's how we met, a year ago and decided to apply for this tender together which we got. I mean he has the labor and...

Me: You don't have to explain yourself to me Mr Mulaudzi, who you do business with has nothing to do with me.

Him: No I need to apologize and explain to you.

Me: Please don't, I don't want to talk about my father or his business deals.

Him: I am really sorry.

I nodded.

Him: Have you eaten anything today?

I shook my head.

Him: Let's order you something okay?

He lifted me up and carried me back to the lounge. He put me down then picked up the phone and placed an order. Then sat



down next to me, turned on the TV then switched to the news channel.

Me: Really?

He chuckled and gave me the remote.

Him: I just thought you don't want to watch anything since the TV was off. What do you want to watch, come here.

He pulled me to him and cuddled me, it felt strange being in his arms and doing nothing. Not being intimate. But I ignored it and changed the channel to cartoons.

Him: Really at your age?

I smiled.

Me: They are so much fun.

Him: Okay so that's like the second thing that you are opening to me about, you love cartoons. Any cartoons?

Me: Any cartoons as long as it's not talking animals.

He laughed.

Him: I am clueless about all of this.

Me: I thought so. Are we going back to the office?

Him: These are the perks of being your own boss, I answer to no one.

Me: But I left my bag and phone there.

Him: About that, I got you something but it's downstairs in the car. We will swing by the office after work.

I nodded and looked at the screen. We just watched the cartoons, laughing and debating about them. I have never seen Mr M so relaxed, laughing and not trying to be intimidating or better yet not trying to get into my panties. A knock came through the door.

Me: I'll get it.

He handed me R200 as I got up and went to get the door, it was our food. I thanked the guy and gave him the money then took our food in.

Him: Just bring it here.

I took our food to the lounge then sat down on the floor, I crossed my legs in front of me and dug in. We just spent the rest of the day in the room watching TV and talking, he was telling me about his childhood

how he started his companies and where he wanted to see them in the next few years. Also asked me about my dreams, and I told him. His head was now on my lap and I was stroking it. We were on the floor.

Him: When are you planning to move in?

Me: I cannot leave mom all alone.

Him: Your mother is old enough to take care of herself, yes she hasn't fully recovered but once she has you have to get your own space. I want to see you when ever I feel like it, I want to spend time with you like this not rushing off some where. What do you say?

He caressed my thigh then looked up at me. I nodded, he smiled and kissed my thigh.

Him: Good.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi...

Him: Mulweli

Me: Mulweli

Him: Yes.

Me: How many of us have been here?

Him: You are asking me if I have ever had a mistress before?

I nodded.

Him: A few but I have never slept with my staff before.

Me: Then why me?

Him: Why not you?

He sat up and looked at me.

Him: You are young, intelligent, beautiful, sexy, strong and I know that you wouldn't tell anyone about us. Like me you have a reputation to keep.

I nodded.

Him: And you know just how to please me, your pussy worships my dick in a way that no pussy has before. And your pussy knows only my dick so why not you?

He got hold of the rope of my dress and pulled it letting it loose. He moved in to kiss my neck, at first it was ticklish but lust consumed all of my body making me moan. He pushed me back to lie on the floor so that he was between my legs. He kissed me all the way down to my belly button. I arched up my lower body and moaned out, I was getting really wet for him. He pulled down my panties and spread my legs wide then ate my cookie as if he has been starving for it. I held his head between my legs and moaned out loud, my legs were shaking uncontrollably, my orgasm was close and it was coming down hard on my tiny body. I tried to push his head away, tears coming out of my eyes. I couldn't take it, this was too much. He shucked on my cookie hard causing me to explored with a loud moan. He kissed my thigh then came back up. That was beautiful, he always knows how to give me breath taking orgasms.

Him: Take the rest of your dress off and that bra, it's sexy but it has to go.

I sat up and took it off while he undressed himself as well. Once he was naked he pushed me back on to the floor then filled me up.

After dicking me really hard and good we got dressed then took our leave. He locked up then we went downstairs, he gave the key back to the lady then we went to his car. We got in and he drove us back to the office. On the way back he put his hand on my thigh and caressed it.

Him: I can never get enough of you.

Me too, I still wanted him. I know it was wrong but I was still so horny for him, I could still feel him inside me and I wanted him to give me another orgasm. As if he could read my mind his hand went up to my cookie, I opened my legs a bit more for him. He slide my panty to the side and inserted his finger in me, I closed my eyes and laid back on the car seat then tried to give him more excess to my cookie. I bit my lower lip to suppress my moans.

Him: Fuck Amanda you are so wet. I have to fuck you again before we leave the office.

He pulled out his finger and patted my cookie then returned his hand to the steering wheel. I sighed then sat up embarrassed for behaving like a slut.

He pulled up at the office and we got off, I took everything inside. I walked up the stairs to Mr Mulaudzi's office. I unlocked and walked in, I threw everything on the couch then took my bag.

"Hi there Heartbreaker, how was slaving around for my dad?" Alu spoke by the door giving me a fright, my heart almost stopped. And he just died of laughter.

Me: You are such an idiot!

Him: What were you doing sneaking around?

I rolled my eyes at him.

Me: I wasn't sneaking around Mr first sight.

He smiled and sat on the couch.

Him: I missed you today, if I didn't know better I would say my father is trying his best for us not to see each other.

Me: Don't be silly.

Him: What's with the sudden promotion? And you were out of the office all day, only coming back now. I mean...

“I swear every time I turn around you are chatting her up.” His father said walking in.

Alu: You say it as if its a bad thing.

Mr M: I can't believe that you are still on about this, she is off limits to you!

Alu: I can't believe that you would go as far as promoting an inexperienced person as your PA just to monitor her every move!

Mr M: You are getting emotional here son, I have a clause on your contract stating that you cannot especially you, you cannot date or be intimate with the staff that you release payments to.

Alu: OH my God dad!

Mr M: Next time read your contract before you sign it. You dare bridge that contract son you will be jobless. And get out of my office she and I have to go through her notes.

Alu: But you sign all the payments off, dad I cannot believe that you...

Mr M: I said get out Aluwani, we will talk at home.

He got up and looked at me then at his father then back at me. I smiled at him, he touched my hand then walked out. I felt

really bad for him, he really wanted this but his father just wouldn't let him have it.

Mr M: Close the door and sit down!

Me: But what did I do?

Mr M: Just close the door Amanda!

He walked over to his desk. I closed the door then went to sit down across him, he threw a pen and paper at me.

Mr M: Take down the notes from my meeting before I forget them. Fuck these plans need to be changed, George doesn't like them.

Then he started dictating to me, he was talking really fast so I had to write really fast. I took down every single word that he said. After that we went through his emails which were a lot and responded back to them. I read him the emails and he told me what to say back so I had to type fast, I wasn't even used to typing. It was getting really dark outside and I was stuck with the angry dragon, I don't get why he was so upset and at me too. We were disturbed by his phone, he looked at it and cursed under his breath.

Him: Go to bed honey I have a lot to do at the office still.... Just go to bed, your surprise can wait until tomorrow.... Oh my God I am not with some bitch I told you and I will not tell you again I am working. And I am done talking about this.



He dropped the call and threw his phone on the table.

Him: Okay next..

Me: Mulweli I really think that we have to go now, mother must be worried sick about me. And your wife wants you home. It's already late. Why can't we finish this tomorrow?

I looked at the time and it said 20h00 already, I really had to be home now. He looked at the time as well.

Me: Please.

Him: Just this once, you won't get away with it next time. Pack your bag, I will drop you off at home.

I got up fast before he changed his mind.

Him: Not so fast sweet cheeks, you have to pay your dues first.

He pulled me to him and lifted me then put me on top of his desk. He kissed my neck as he untied my dress, he pushed me back on to the desk then pulled off my panties. I was already dripping wet for him. He quickly lowered his pants and filled me up making me moan...

9

The following day I woke up feeling like shit, I was really exhausted from last night. Mr M really knew how to utilize his office, he made me do some kinky stuff last night. Tied me up and made me come as many times as I could, made me touch myself while he watched and he enjoyed every second of it. We only left the office after 10 last night and I got home at 11, mother was already sleeping so I just got in next to her. I stretched myself then sat up, mother was already up and sitting on her ass. She looked deep in thought.

Me: Morning mother.

Her: You came back late last night.

Me: Mother I.. I meant to tell you, I got promoted to be Mr Mulaudzi's PA yesterday. I no longer clean the office anymore mother and the salary is so good. Mother I can finally get us out of this small house and also pay Mr Mulaudzi back for all that he did for us.

Her: Oh he is very kind, God bless him.

I nodded.

Her: But you didn't answer me.

Me: Mother we worked until very late yesterday, we didn't even see the time. I am sorry.

She nodded. I got off the bed and got ready for work.

Her: I hope you are using protection Amanda.

Me: W-what?

Her: Amanda you smell of sex, you have been coming back home smelling of this man twice now. Hack you even came back walking strange from your weekend away. I hope you are protecting yourself because if you fall pregnant Amanda or get sick...

Me: Mother I-

I thought back to all those hot nights with Mr M, we have never used protection. How could I be so stupid and careless?

Me: I am sorry mother.

Her: It's not my body that is getting used by some boy Amanda. After all that your father put me through you still want to get used and abused by men? You allow someone to play with your feelings?

I shook my head trying to hold back tears. I did it for you mother, my body was getting used by a man old enough to be my father all because of you. I walked out and sat outside, I let all of my tears out. After a good cry I went back inside and got ready for my day. Today I decided on a yellow wrap around

short skirt and white top, I wore my heels then styled my hair up into a neat bun.

Me: I am off now mother.

Her: Don't come back pregnant Amanda.

I nodded and walked out. What if I was already pregnant? How could I be so foolish? What was I going to tell mother? That I was pregnant for my boss?

The taxi finally came to stop in front of my work place, I got off and ironed out my skirt. I took a deep breath then walked in, I greeted the guys in the reception.

Thabo: Sinyise babes we are yours.

I laughed and walked up the stairs. I got upstairs and unlocked the office then walked into a mess, papers were scattered around the office. His tie was still tied onto the leg of his desk. I untied it and just sunk down on to the floor and teared up, mother's words still rang in my ears "It's not my body that is getting used and abused by a man". How could I allow someone to use me like this? How could I enjoy every moment of it? I heard the door close and someone sat down next to me.

"What's going on babes?", it was Martha. I turned to her and hugged her.

Her: Is it Mr Mulaudzi?

I shook my head but nodded.

Her: Did he hurt you?

I shook my head.

Her: Hey sweetie, talk to me. I can only help you if you talk to me.

Me: I slept with him Martha, I am sleeping with a married man.

Her: Hey shh it's going to be okay, it is going to be fine.

She wrapped her arms tightly around me and just let me cry. After a good cry she helped me on my feet then helped me pick up the papers.

Her: Did he force himself on you?

Me: No... can we please not talk about it.

Her: Have you fallen for him?

I shook my head.

Her: was it for a promotion?

Me: No Martha, it was all for mother's hospital bills. Now I am in debt to this man for my whole life.

Her: I am sorry friend, but if he is for..

Me: I enjoy it Martha, my body even wants more of him. I still feel him inside me even when he isn't in me anymore, seeing

him awakens something in me. And a simple touch makes me want to lose all of myself in him.

Her: It's only natural honey, when the sex is good it's good.

Me: But it's wrong Martha, I shouldn't be. The man is married for crying out loud.

I threw the papers on the desk.

Her: Is that all that's bothering you? You haven't fallen for him right?

Me: It's just sex I swear, I can't fall in love with him. I can't fall in love with any man.

I heard the handle turn and the door flew open, Mr Mulaudzi stood on the other side.

Him: Ladies, what's going on in here?

I looked at Martha, I hope she doesn't say anything to him about what I told her.

Her: Good morning Mr Mulaudzi.

He nodded then looked at me.

Him: Martha please leave us.

Her: Yes sir.

She gave me the papers and walked out.

Him: What was she doing here? Wait have you been crying?

I shook my head and put the maps Martha gave to me on the desk. He walked up to me and stood right in front of me.

Him: Tell me what's bothering you sweet cheeks.

Me: Nothing.. Your tie

I took it out of the draw and gave it to him.

Him: You can't be crying for nothing Amanda you are not mad, talk to me. And don't lie to me, I deserve the truth.

Me: It's this thing happening between us, it doesn't really sit well with me. I feel so guilty.

Him: For?

Me: For sleeping with a married man and my boss. Mulweli you are someone else's husband and you are 2 times older than me. I mean your youngest daughter is older than me, it is just so wrong. And your son is falling for me.

Him: Are you falling for him too?

Me: No but that is besides the point

you pay me for it. I just feel soo used after it all. Now I have been promoted.

Him: That was for my son, he cannot talk to you when you are always with me not because we are intimate. Why are you even over thinking this?

Me: We haven't even been using protection.

Him: You are not on birth control?

Me: I was a virgin with no intentions to lose it when we first.. You know.

Him: Okay no need to stress, you can still go on birth control.

Me: And if it's already too late?

He shrugged his shoulders and walked around to his chair.

Him: We raise the child together it's simple as that.

Me: That is going to destroy your family and I don't want to be the reason another woman's marriage falls apart.

Him: Sweetheart you do not burden yourself with that please. Why are we even talking about this, you don't feel pregnant right?

I shook my head. What does pregnancy even feel like?

Him: Then you are not pregnant, we can avoid that. Thank God you brought that up because that wasn't even in my mind.



I nodded. But what if it was already late? I cannot have my boss's child, I can't even have a child. Argh why didn't he even think of using protection?

Me: Martha knows.

Him: I thought so. You told her?

Me: I need someone to talk to.

Him: I hope she won't spread it around.

Me: I trust Martha.

Him: If you say so. Can we get on with work? You look beautiful by the way.

Me: Thank you. Coffee?

Him: please.

I got up and went to make us coffee then we started working. He was awfully quiet and different through out the day, he didn't try to touch me or make any moves on me. It was like he couldn't even see me, he just focused on work. And when it was time to close up, he leaped up first from his seat.

Him: I will see you tomorrow.

He was out of the door before I could even say bye, okay! He was acting strange. I got up and took my bag then walked out. I locked up the office then went to catch a taxi with Martha. We

started in town for a bit of shopping, I needed more work appropriate clothes. After everything we went our separate ways. Mother was so happy to see me home on time unlike yesterday. I cooked us a meal then had supper.

The following morning I got up to do the usual then went to work, like yesterday I got there before my boss so I unlocked the door and walked in. I prepared the list of things that he asked me to prepare for his meeting at 7h30.

“HI beautiful.” That was Alu so I turned to him.

Me: HI.

Him:, dad told me to tell you that he isn't coming in today. He is going straight to his breakfast meeting then another one after that.

Me: But I thought that his meeting was here, does he need me to go take notes or anything?

Him: Don't worry about that dad has been working alone for ages, it's nothing new to him.

I nodded.

Him: Coffee?

I smiled and nodded. He spun around and walked out leaving me deep in thoughts, what was going on here? Was he done with me now? Was he avoiding me? Yesterday he didn't make

any moves on me and today he isn't coming in? I sighed and sat down, you are over thinking it. I sat down and just busied myself on the phone that he bought me, he gave it to me the previous night of passion. I had nothing to do without him here to tell me to do this and that. Alu finally came back with our coffee and he set up his laptop on his father's desk. I took a sip of it and thanked him.

Him: Pleasure, since the old man isn't here I just figured that I might make the best of it.

I smiled and nodded. The day was a drag, I missed Mr Mulaudzi he kept me on my toes and time moved faster now with him. Argh what am I saying? He was my boss who was using me to satisfy his needs, to him I was just something to play. I should be happy that he isn't here, I should hate him but I don't. I was so happy to finally go home.

The following day was the same, Mr Mulaudzi was not in. He just sent me a list of things to do for him then Alu would take them home for him. Alu, well everyone was happy not to have Mr Mulaudzi on their backs besides me. I couldn't help but feel miserable. He was avoiding me and I don't even know what I did wrong.

Anyway I was just sitting in the kitchen, the girl who took over from me was busy in Mr Mulaudzi's office so I was just giving her space.

“You do realize that you are the only one miserable here right?”  
Martha whispered in my ear.

Her: Whats bothering you?

Me: I think that Mr Mulaudzi is avoiding me.

Her: What? Why are you saying that?

Me: Martha Mulweli loves his company...

Her: So he is Mulweli now? Have you fallen for him Amanda?

Me: No Martha.. I don't know okay, I just miss him so much and his silence is killing me.

Her: Oh he must be dicking you really good to be thinking and missing him so much.

I blushed and hit her shoulder.

Her: Tell you what, me and the other guys from the office are going out tonight and I think that you should join us. I am not taking no for an answer, you are coming with us. We need to find you a man so that you can stop thinking about that old man.

Me: What if I want him?

“I hope it's me that you are talking about.” He laughed and joined us in the kitchen.

Alu: Who are we talking about?

Me: No one, Martha was inviting me out.

Him: So are you coming? I'd love to spend some time with you out of the office.

Me: Yes.

They both celebrated. The phone rang in Alu's office and he ran to it.

Martha: To get his attention once again go for his son, make him think that you are dating him. Just saying, Alu thinks that his father is trying so hard to come between you two.

She took her cup of coffee and walked back downstairs. She was right, I don't think that it was a bad idea at all. But how could I do this considering how shy I am? You have to do this Amanda, what do you have to lose? Lindiwe walked out of the office so I went back and got busy with typing the report that Mr Mulaudzi wanted before end of business today.

After a long day and typing I sent Mr Mulaudzi the report then took my bag and met every one downstairs. Looks like the whole office was going to the club, I really hope this was going to be fun. I have never been to a club before, I caught a ride with Aluwani and Martha. We first went for a bite then went to the club and we had the time of our lives, I got drunk and I danced then I cried because I was so miserable without him! I just wanted him to want me again.

A month later...

I woke up in an unfamiliar place, I sat up and looked around. I heard soft snores next to me, I didn't sleep it someone did I? I couldn't even remember what happened last night or how I got here. Scared to look next to me I finally did, I was so relieved when I saw Martha and Alu on the same bed as me sleeping. Wait where were we and did we really share the same bed? Gosh I was so thirsty, I got out of bed. I was in my top and panties only, thank God there was a kitchen right here because I couldn't even find my jeans. I poured myself a glass of water and downed it. Where were we? I put the glass down then walked to the window... or a sliding door, I pushed the curtain to the side a bit and peeked out and there he was standing there looking as gorgeous as ever. He looked deep in thought, just staring at the swimming pool. What is on your mind Omphumulweli? I leaned against the door frame and just looked at him. Why was he avoiding me? I thought he enjoyed being with me, that he loved every second of it. Or maybe I just thought wrong.

"You are awake?" Alu spoke behind me giving me a fright. I jumped up and closed the curtain.

Him: What were you looking at out there?

Me: Nothing, did you see my jeans.

He pointed to the couch, it was folded neatly. I went to pick it up then wore it.

Him: Who is he Amanda?

I zipped up my jeans then looked at him. He was standing right in front of me.

Me: What do you mean?

Him: The man that you keep saying you love every time that you are drunk? The man that left you all alone to face this cruel world by yourself again?

I looked away afraid to reveal my secret. Mulweli didn't even look my way, why was I even playing and hurting myself here?

Me: I- I think that I was just drunk. I had a lot to drink.

Him: You cry for him every time, you wanted me to take you to him. Who is he because he doesn't deserve you, he really doesn't. Amanda you are beauty with brains who would let go of all of this? You are funny, you are kind, you are everything that a man would want in a woman.

Your father! I slapped myself inside, why him though? He is married and could never be mine. Argh he didn't even want me anymore.

Me: Thank you.

He smiled and leaned into my face, he was about to kiss me when I backed away.

Me: I am sorry, I just can't.

Him: What's wrong with you I thought we were getting somewhere, that you liked me too?

Me: I am sorry I am just not ready.

I scratched my head and looked away. Yes I have been flirting, if you can call it that, with Alu but I didn't want him. I want your father Alu, I love him not you. You were just a pawn in this whole thing and I am so sorry for using you.

Him: It's okay I can wait, I will wait.

Me: I will wake up Martha so that we can leave.

I was really feeling awkward.

Him: Take a shower first, I will drop you off at home.

Me: We will take a taxi.

Him: From the other side of Durban? We are in Zimbali.

Me: Zim... zimbali? How did we get here?

He hit my head lightly but it hurt so bad.

Him: Where is your head at this morning? I drove us here.



Me: Ofcos.

We laughed. I might as well Shower then. He showed me to the bathroom, I locked the door and undressed then showered. After the shower I got out and got dressed then joined them in the front. Martha was now awake and she looked like hell, I bet she even felt worse than me.

Her: I am not cut out for this anymore.

I laughed, she threw a pillow at me.

Her: Such a friend you are, are you feeling better today?

I nodded and laid down next to her. I looked over at Alu, he was far enough.

Me: I saw him outside.

I whispered.

Her: Spoke to him?

I shook my head. She brushed my hair. Martha is like 5 years older than me, she was like a big sister to me. She cared for me more than anything and she was so supportive during this time.

Her: You will get over him in no time babe.

Me: I hope so Martha because I am so tired of being miserable. She kissed my forehead then got out of bed.

Her: I need to clean up too.

I got up and made the bed so long, Alu was cleaning up the bottles. After that he opened the door. Mulweli wasn't there anymore. He took the plastic out and only came back after a while. Martha was out of the bathroom now.

Him: Mother wants you ladies to join us for breakfast so come with me.

Me: What? I am sorry but I can't, I need to get home.

I couldn't look at Mr M and his wife play happy family while I was dying inside.

Him: Mom's orders and rules, no one leaves our house on an empty stomach.

Martha: Come on girl so that we can leave.

She pulled me up and out with her. We followed after Alu to the main house, their home was huge and beautiful. It looked like a lodge, it was just so dreamy. Anyway we walked in and Aluwani showed us to the dining hall where the whole family was shitted around the table, they all turned their eyes to us when we walked in. Mr M's eyes almost popped out when he laid them on me, I looked down and pulled my top down. A nervous habit I guess, I always play with my hands when I am nervous.

Mrs M: Sit down ladies, Martha how are you?

Martha: I feel like shit honestly.

They both shared a laugh.

Mrs M: Next time I am joining you, we haven't gone out for drinks in ages.

They knew each other that well?

Martha: OH definitely.

Mr M couldn't get his eyes off me and Alu who was sit right next to me, oh my God he was mad. Breakfast was awkward for me, I was so quiet, only answered to what I was asked and that was it. After breakfast we got up and bid them farewell then Aluwani drove us back home.

Mom: Amanda

Me: Morning mama.

Her: It's not morning anymore, it's day.

Me: I am sorry mama. My colleagues and I went out for dinner and drinks.

Her: Is this how you are going to spend your weekends now? Drinking and partying, I didn't raise you like this Amanda

Me: No mother.

She shook her head. Oh mama you don't know what I am going through, I needed that I have to get him out of my head. I sighed and changed into a short green wrap around high waist skirt and white crop top. My phone rang somewhere in my bag as I combed my hair. I put the comb down then searched for my phone, I got it and took the call. It was Mr M

Me: Hello

Him: I am outside, you and I need to talk.

I dropped the call and walked out, telling mother that I am coming back. His car was parked right outside

was he following us? How didn't Alu see him? I got in the car and looked at him.

Him: Don't look at me like that.

He started the engine and drove off without saying anything else. He had the radio on and Roger's I wanna be your man was playing softly, not too softly that I couldn't hear it.

He parked in front of the hotel and got off, I got off too and followed after him. He got the key and we went up to the apartment. I walked in after him and closed the door.

Him: Tell me what the fuck was that?! You are drinking now?!

Me: I don't get why you are upset Mulweli, I honestly don't.

Him: You don't?! So I am crazy for being upset with you?!  
Dammit man Amanda you were supposed to wait for me.

Me: But.. I mean I don't know why I would wait for you.

Him: You don't get it do you?

Me: I don't get what?

Him: You do not see it do you? You don't get it?

I looked at him dumbstruck, I honestly didn't get it or him. He is the one that was ignoring and avoiding me all this while. The one who didn't care about my friendship with his son or any other man for that matter. No matter how much I tried to get him to look at me, to react he didn't. I shrugged my shoulders.

Him: Is this how it's going to be? You don't sleep with me then you move on to my son? That is just disgusting Amanda and so not you.

Me: You are the one that left me, what was I meant to do? Wait for you?! You don't talk to me unless it's about work, you cannot even look at me anymore.

Him: I needed time to think dammit!

Me: About?

He took my hands and pulled me to the couch, he sat down and pulled me down as well.

Him: The song that I was playing in the car was for you.

It was on repeat and he sang along to it softly, he would look at me every now and then. I thought that he just loved the song, I thought nothing of it. He wants to be my man? Oh my God I was going to faint.

Him: Amanda I have fallen for you, as sick and twisted you think I might be I love you. I have always loved you, staying away from you has been the hardest thing that I have ever had to do in my life. I missed you everyday, I thought of you everyday. I wanted to hug you and tell you that I love you but I was scared that you would turn me down, that you would break my heart. I love you Amanda and I cannot lose you, I cannot be without you any longer... oh God you are so young, maybe I am not even what you want. Younger than all of my kids, it is scary. These feelings that I have for you are scary and you, you...

I don't know what got in to me but I jumped on him and kissed his lips, shutting him up. He held my arms and pushed me back.

Me: I love this sick and twisted old man, I would never get on with your son or any other man for that matter. Him and I are just friends.

Him: Do you know how much I have longed to hear you say that, I love you Amanda.

Me: I love you too.

He pulled me into a hug breaking it off with a kiss, our first kiss and my very first kiss. I wrapped my arms around his neck and followed his lead, kissing him back whole heartedly. The kiss was beautiful and slow, it was not rushed. He took his time to explore my mouth, our tongues danced to the same tune of love and romance. He pulled away leaving me panting. He lifted me up and carried me to the bed, he laid me on it then got off it. He knelt down and opened the safe.

Him: Remember this? I don't think we need it anymore do you?

I shook my head and sat up.

Him: Don't, I want you on your back and relaxed.

I laid on my back and heard the paper tear, he tore it in tiny pieces and throw it away.

Him: I want you out of that skirt babe.

Me: You take it off.

He took off his t-shirt then got on the bed. He caressed and kissed my legs from my toes going up towards my cookie I was already so wet and ready for him, he opened my legs wide for him and took in my scent.

Him: I missed you. No one has been in my pussy right?

I shook my head.

Him: Good because I hate sharing Amanda. Let's get rid of this.

He pulled off my underwear then ate my cookie as if he has been starving for it for days, oh babe I missed that. I grabbed his head and moaned out his name, finally I could moan out his name. He twisted his tongue in my cookie then sucked me causing my legs to vibrate, I was close! I was so close.. He stopped and patted my cookie.

Him: Not yet sweetheart. Get out of those.

He got off the bed to take off his pants. I sat up and undressed too, once we were both naked he got on the bed and between my legs then kissed me oh so sweetly and slowly. He pushed my legs further apart using his legs then filled me up slowly, our lips still moulded together. He grabbed my thigh and squeezed it as he groaned, his lips moved to my neck and he made slow love to me. I moaned and traced my fingers up and down his sexy back, he thrust in deeper and groaned.

Him: Amanda, I love you.

He lifted his upper body from me and fucked me deep and hard making me moan out loud, fuck that felt so good. I missed him so much and I love him, I love this beautiful old man that was dicking me really hard right now, satisfying my every need. He kissed my lips then laid back down on me, his hands under my ass lifting it up meeting his slow thrusts half way. Oh fuck I was



about to come, he repeated the same movement hitting my soft spot again, I held his arms and cried out as I came hard and uncontrollably. He thrust in deeper and spilled as well. He let go of my ass and we fell back on the bed. I wrapped my arms around him and closed my eyes, mine. We stayed in that position for a little while longer before he got off me, he laid down next to me and looked at me. I looked at him and smiled shyly, he smiled back and kissed my lips.

Him: You are really beautiful.

He tug my hair behind my ear.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Come here I want to spoon you.

I scooted closer to him and gave him my back, he wrapped his arm and leg around me then kissed my bare shoulder.

Him: Babe

Me: Hmm?

Him: Have you tested yet?

I shook my head, I was scared of finding out the results and having to deal with them all alone. And I felt okay, I didn't feel pregnant.

Him: Can we do it soon please so that we can put you on birth control until we have all of this figured out.

Me: When would you like us to do it?

Him: Not today, today I just want us to enjoy each others' company.

I smiled and closed my eyes. This felt good.

11

I woke up all alone in bed, was I dreaming? But it felt so real and the pain between my legs was as real. I sat up and looked around the room, I spotted him walking towards the bed, he was in a white gown. My heart played drums in my chest and my lips curved into a smile. He returned my smile, I love him.

Him: You are finally awake.

Me: You should have woken me up.

Him: You needed the rest.

He gave me a gown.

Him: Please come join me.

I got out of bed and wore the gown. He took my hand and led me to the balcony where he had set up lunch for us, there were a bunch of red roses on the table. He picked them up and gave them to me.

Him: Yours my love.

Me: Thank you.

I took them, he kissed my lips. Just a soft peck then we sat down, he sat down opposite me and we started eating. After eating we just sat there and spoke.

We spent the whole weekend there together, oh what a beautiful weekend. I didn't want to go home but on Sunday we had to leave, we had work the following day and we didn't have our clothes with us. He dropped me off at home late Sunday night, we shared a sexy kiss then I got off and walked in. I knocked on the door and mom opened after some time.

Her: I have had enough of you Amanda! Where are you coming from?!

She looked at the roses in my hand.

Her: It will die just like these roses and you will be left heart broken.

Me: But mama he loves me.

Her: Oh no he doesn't, you are just his weekend special my baby.

Me: You don't know that mother.

Her: When he starts showing his true colours I don't want to be the one to say I told you so.

Me: Why can't you just be happy for me mother?

Her: Happy? Happy for breaking your heart because that is what he will do to you, he will break your heart and you will be left broken.

Me: But mom not everyone is like dad.

Her: You think? All men are the same, good to you first then... they are gone and you are left all alone.

There was no arguing with my mother here, what if she was right though? No be positive Amanda Omphamulweli loves me, he does. I changed into my sleeping clothes then got in bed and fell asleep.

.....

Days went by, everything was running smoothly between me and Mulweli. I was so in love with the man it was not even funny. He spoilt me, bought me gifts, took me out for romantic dinners, treated me like a queen, he spent every weekend with me and we were so happy. It's been a month now since we made things official and 2 months since we got together.

The day was a Thursday I woke up feeling so sick, my stomach was upset and I felt nausea. Oh my God I think I was going to throw up. I got out of bed quickly before all of last night's dinner came out, I ran to the bathroom and threw up in the toilet. After throwing up I got up and flushed then got ready for work, I was feeling so weak and tired. I wanted to sleep but how could I? I had work and I was looking forward to seeing Mulweli.

I got to work and greeted the guys downstairs. Martha came to me and we walked up the stairs to make coffee in the kitchen and also to catch up, I was so excited to tell her about my weekend with Mulweli but there was something about her and her scent that upset my stomach again. I breathed in and out again trying to calm down but... I ran to the bathroom and threw up in the toilet, she ran after me.

Her: Babe are you okay?

I nodded and got up, I flushed then rinsed my mouth.

Her: You look terrible, are you sure you are okay?

Me: Ah thank you very much. What perfume did you use today because it smells terrible?

She frowned at me.

Her: The perfume that you love so much, you are always complimenting it.

Me: Oh

I walked out of the bathroom at the same time as Mulweli took his last step, his whole face lit up. I smiled at him.

Him: Good morning Amanda.

Me: Nothing good about this morning.

Him: You look pale, are you okay?

I nodded.

Me: I will be if I stay away from Martha.

Her: But what did I do? You are going insane this morning.

Mulweli just smiled at us and unlocked the office. Martha looked at me.

Her: Your man looks grumpy this morning.

Me: He is always grumpy.

She laughed.

Her: So when are we're going out, I need some juicy details on the latest between you two.

Me: I will tell you but first get rid of that smell.

She looked at me confused then sniffed at herself. She shrugged and took her coffee then walked down the stairs. I made us coffee and his favourite then took it to the office. He smiled when I walked in.

Him: Hi sweet cheeks.

Me: Hi I made you breakfast.

Him: Thank you my love, you read my mind very well.

I put his breakfast in front of him, I was about to stand up straight when he held my hand and pulled me down. With his freehand he caressed my face then kissed my lips.

Him: I missed you.

He pushed his chair back and pulled me on to his lap, straddling him I wrapped my arms around his neck then deepened the kiss. He wrapped his arms tightly around me and groaned.

Him: You will be the death of me, your skirts and dresses make me want to lose myself in you.

I was in a short white tunic dress and light pink heels.

He pushed me back gently so that my cookie was in view to him, while supporting my back with his other hand. With his free hand he traced his finger down my cookie, I closed my eyes and allowed the electricity to take over me. I moaned out softly.

Him: Shhh sweetheart, I have to close the door.

He lifted me off him and went to close the door, he came back to me and lifted me up. I wrapped my legs around his waist and we shared a kiss. He put me down on his desk and quickly undid his zippers and slid his pants and underwear down. He put my panty one side and filled me up making me moan.

Him: Wrap your legs around me sweetheart.



I wrapped my legs around him and he fucked me really fast and good making me moan out loud. He covered my mouth with his hand and his movements quickened between my legs just like my climax

he hit my G spot again and I came undone around him. He slammed into me and groaned as he came as well.

Him: Fuck that was good.

I couldn't agree more, it was amazing. He pulled out of me and pulled up his pants. I got off the desk and fixed my underwear, he pulled me into his arms and we shared a kiss. We quickly broke it when a knock came through the door.

Him: I am in a meeting.

"Oh please Ompamulweli I am sure it can wait for a few minutes." That sounded like his wife, he quickly ironed out his clothes with his hands and scattered papers around his desk.

Him: Sit down with your laptop in front of you please.

I nodded and did as he told me. He went to get the door, his wife walked in and looked at me then at her husband. I turned my eyes back to the screen.

Her: Why was the door locked?

Him: It was locked? There must be something wrong with it again, I will have it fixed. What brings you here so early in the morning?

Her: My client cancelled on me, some drama with her husband. So I thought I should come check up on my husband since I was already in the area.

She emphasised on the words my husband and area looking at me. Oh my God she knew? Did she suspect that there was something going on between us?

Him: Honey as you can see Amanda and I are busy.

Her: I am sure Amanda can wait, right Amanda? I'd like to take my husband out for breakfast.

She looked at me then at the toast and coffee then back at her husband. She looked at me again.

Her: You haven't eaten so I will take that as a yes.

He looked at me apologizing then nodded to his wife.

Him: Just go through the emails that I sent you last night, I will be back in a few minutes.

He took his car keys and cell phone then they walked out. Argh seeing his wife has got to be the worst thing ever I just felt so guilty and jealous. I cleaned up the papers on the desk then got

up and went to my side of the office. I sat down and started working, I had my own desk set up there for me.

Mulweli came back to the office after an hour or so I was busy typing what he wanted me to type out for him.

Him: I am sorry about that.

I nodded, I couldn't be mad at him. I knew that he has a wife when I fell for him.

Me: How is this going to work Mulweli? Because I cannot be with a married man. And I cannot break up a happy home.

He shrugged his shoulders.

Him: Just be patient with me please, don't give up yet I will have all of this figured out in no time. Please sweet cheeks.

I nodded again. He went to his side of the office and started working.

Him: Let's go away for the weekend.

Me: And go where?

Him: Away from everything, away from Durban. How does Drakensberg sound? Just you and me all alone.

Me: I have never been there so yeah.

He nodded.

Him: I will figure it out sweet cheeks I promise. You and I will be together in a right way.

I nodded, he got up from his chair and walked towards me. Once he was in front of me he pulled me up and kissed my lips.

Him: Thank you, thank you so much.

Me: My pleasure.

Him: I love you.

Me: And I love you.

We shared a kiss which we quickly broke and got on with work.

After what seemed like a long day I packed my bag then got up.

Me: I will see you tomorrow.

He dropped everything and looked at me.

Him: Off already? But it's just 4h30.

"It's knocking off time dad." Alu said walking into the office.

Mulweli rolled his eyes and got up.

Alu: Manda are we still on for this evening?

Mulweli: This evening? What's going on this evening?

Alu: Manda and I are going out for dinner with a few of our colleagues.

Mulweli looked at me then at his son.

Mulweli: Amanda and I are working till late tonight, you will have to go without her.

Me: But Mu.. I mean sir

He put his hand up shutting me up.

Mulweli: Ahuh! I pay your salary so you are going to sit down and open your damn laptop and we will work unless he pays your salary.

I looked at Alu with puppy dog eyes.

Alu: But dad that's unethical.

Mulweli: Get out of my office Aluwani you and I will have that talk at home.

He was about to say something but decided against it, he huffed and walked out of the office. I wanted to say something but he put his hand up.

Mulweli: I don't want to hear it, sit down and work.

Me: But I have nothing to do Mulweli.

Him: Then you will watch me work or better yet come here and don't let me repeat myself.

I put my bags on the table then walked over to him.

Him: On your knees.

I knelt down before him, he undid his pants and pulled out his manhood.

Him: Fuck me with your mouth.

Me: I.. I don't know how to.

Him: Come on Ama you are learning here. Give me your hand.

I gave him my hand, he wrapped it around his thick manhood then jerked himself slowly up and down his length until he was hard. He told me to open my mouth, I did as told and he inserted himself in my mouth. I gagged and pushed him back.

Him: Fuck me sweet cheeks, fuck your big daddy.

I jerked him then took him in my mouth and sucked him off, up and down on his lengthy length while jerking him off with my hand, he looked up and groaned. Hearing him groan because of me was satisfying.

Him: Fuck that feels so good.

I pulled him out of my mouth and teased him with my tongue making him groan out loud. He grabbed me by my hair and shoved his cock in my mouth making me gag, I pushed him back.

Him: Get up sweet cheeks.

He pulled me up then lifted me up, he walked over to the couch and sat down with me still in his arms. I sat down straddling him, he lifted me up and moved my panty one side then inserted himself in me. I tilted my head back and moaned out, fuck I needed that.

Him: Fuck daddy.

I grabbed him by his shirt and rod his brains out, he was groaning and moaning, spanking my ass and meeting my movements half way.

Me: Oh my... I am going to come!

He got up with me and laid me on the couch then fucked me really fast and deep, I grabbed his wrists and moaned out loud, I was coming, I was soo close...

“Mulweli!!!” a woman’s voice half screamed. He quickly pulled out of me and pulled up his pants, fuck it was his wife. She grabbed me and bitch slapped me. Mulweli pulled her away from me and pushed me behind him, oh my God she was going to kill me. Tears fell out of my eyes, I didn’t want this. I didn’t want this!

Her: What is this?! Oh so when you are working late you are busy fucking sluts in your office?! Mulweli answer me dammit!

Him: Shoni...

Her: What huh?! What?!

She pushed Mulweli out of her way then grabbed me by my dress and punched me on my face before Mulweli could pull her away. She started hitting him and screaming “on our anniversary?! On our anniversary Mulweli?!” she was crying now too. Mulweli kept on apologizing. Lord what have I done? I just wanted to die there. I grabbed my bags and ran out of that office. What have I done?! I ran to the rank to catch a taxi to Ntuzuma, I was a mess, tears were falling out non stop and my hair was all over, just looking a mess. People were looking at me and asking me what was wrong, what did I do?!



12

I was woken up by a call from an unknown number, fuck I didn't sleep at all last night I just couldn't stop crying. She wasn't meant to find out. Mulweli called me multiple times and I just ignored his calls, I couldn't do this with him. I had to end things with him, that woman is broken now because of me. The phone rang to voicemail then it started ringing again, I took the call.

Caller: We need to meet up and talk.

Straight to the point, the caller didn't even wait for me to say hello or hi.

Me: Who am I talking to?

Caller: Who are you talking to?! The wife of the man that you have been opening your legs to!

It was Mrs Mulaudzi and she was so mad.

Me: I- uhm... I

I didn't know what to say to her.

Her: Yeah cat caught your tongue, how about we meet where the two of you have been having sex? I will be waiting for you and don't make me come to your house and disgrace you in front of your mother, you don't want to be the reason she relapses!

I looked at my mother, she was sleeping peacefully.

Me: Will... will he be there?

Her: Oh no bitch my husband won't be there, he won't and you won't tell him that you are seeing me. At 8 I want you to be at that apartment got it?

Me: I don't have to...

Her: Don't upset me anymore than you already have okay? You do not want to upset me.

Me: Okay.

Her: I will see you there.

She dropped the call. I got out of bed and got ready to meet her, I decided to text Mulweli to tell him about my meeting with his wife, I wanted to end this once and for all. He texted me back immediately saying that he will be there. I breathed out relieved then got dressed, I decided on blue jeans and white t-shirt. I tucked in the left side into my jeans then wore my white sneakers, I let my afro loose then took my bag and left.

I got to the hotel and got off a taxi, my phone rang as I got off. It was Mulweli so I took the call.

Him: I am parked on the other side, just saw you get off the taxi come to me.

I looked around, I saw him get off his car. I crossed the road and went to him. He tried to hug me but I pushed him away my heart breaking, I really loved him but here I was about to break up with him.

Him: Are you ready to meet and talk to her?

I shook my head feeling sick, I pushed him away and ran to a trash can. I threw up there.

Him: Are you okay?

I wiped my lips with the back of my hand then nodded.

Him: I'll get you water.

He rushed off then came back to me quickly, I rinsed my mouth then ate the mint that he gave to me.

Him: Are you sure you are okay?

I nodded.

Him: Are you sure because if you are not feeling okay I can take you to see a doctor right now.

Me: I promise I am okay, you don't have to worry about me. I won't be your responsibility for much longer.

Him: You had your head down that trash can right now and you are telling me not to worry Amanda please, please do not push me away.

Me: Last night...

Him: Last night was a big flop that I will sort out. Amanda I promise you I will have a talk with my...

Me: It's over between us, I cannot do this anymore Mulweli. I just can't.

Him: Amanda please you do not mean that, I am begging you. Please do not end us like this.

I wiped my falling tears.

Me: Mulweli you should be in there begging your wife not me! I am not a home wrecker Mulweli please do not turn me into one!

Him: Please sweet cheeks just listen to me, just listen to me...

Me: No! I have been listening to you all this while Mulweli and look where that put me?! It's over! I am done.

I turned on my heels and ran off leaving him begging and running after me. He got hold of my arm and pulled me back to him.

Him: Amanda just listen to me dammit! I want to marry you, I want you to be...

I shook my head, I couldn't break another woman's marriage.

Me: No Mulweli! No! You and I are over.

I pushed him back noticing tears in his eyes. I ran away from the begging and crying Mulweli.

Him: I just want you to be my wife Amanda.

I ignored him and ran into the hotel then lift. I went up to the apartment using a lift.

I got to the floor and got off then walked to the apartment, you can do this Amanda. Just walk in there and tell her that you have ended things with her husband. I took a deep breath and knocked on the door, she told me to come in, I opened the door and walked in. The minute that I walked in I felt ice cold water hit my face wetting me, I was still trying to wrap my head around what just happened when she pulled me nearly causing me to slip on the water and slapped me across my face. She slapped me again then threw me on the floor.

Her: You see Amanda I have dealt with a lot of you!

She kicked my hip then squatted in front of me, she cupped my chin and forced me to look at her, tears were already rolling down my cheeks.

Her: Is this how you cried when you had sex with my husband?!  
On our anniversary?!

She got up and slapped me so hard across my face, I held my cheek it stung. She slapped me again and again.

Me: I am sorry, I...

She punched me on my face.

Her: Did you say sorry when he was fucking you last night on our anniversary?! Our anniversary?! Do you know what I have been through with that man?!

Me: I am sorry it will never happen again

I swear...

She slapped me again.

Her: Shut up! Shut up! I have met a lot of you but this is the first time that he has ever disrespected me so much because of his side dish... Mulweli never forgot our anniversary no matter which whore he was fucking, what is so special about you huh?! What did you do to him!?

She was about to hit me again when someone held her hand.

“Shonisani please don’t do this”, it was him, it was Mulweli. I looked up at him in case my ears were deceiving me, it was really him. What was he doing here? But I was so glad that he came to my rescue.

Her: So I must just let her sleep with my husband?! To take my husband away from me?!

Him: No... Shoni that’s not how things are, I love Amanda.

It's like those words unleashed a beast in her, she slapped and punched Mulweli then pulled out a sjambok. Mulweli quickly held her.

Her: Let go of me Mulweli! Let go of me! You love her right? You love...

She sank down to the floor crying uncontrollably, Mulweli let go of her and took the sjambok from her. The last time I saw a woman this broken because of another woman was when father left mother and I promised myself to never put another woman through that amount of pain but here I was, here I was...

Her: What about me? What about all of this life that we built together? What about me Mulweli? What about this love that I have for you? What about it?! What about the kids?

Him: Shoni please we need to sit down and talk about this properly, I am begging you.

Her: You said you love her, you love her. You forgot about our anniversary, you were unfaithful to me on our anniversary! What's there to talk about?!

He looked at me, I was still sitting on the floor and crying. Not because she hit me but because I felt so bad for causing another woman pain and heartbreak. He looked at his wife.

Him: I am sorry that you found out about us the way that you did.

Her: How old is this child anyway?

Him: Shonisani please man! You promised not to set up a meeting with her until you have calmed down but look at what you have done.

Her: Mulweli you will not disrespect me in front of your cheap skirt!

Him: You will not call her that, Amanda is....

Me: Is out of here, I don't want anything to do with your husband anymore.

I got up and took my bag.

Her: The damage is done! The damage is done!

I wiped my face, Mulweli got up and ran after me.

Him: Ama please don't do this. Please do not end us like this, please let's just sit down and talk about it okay? Please.

I stood on my toes and cupped his face.

Me: She needs you, please do not break her the way that you are right now. Please just do it for me, do it for our love. Please do it for my conscience, fix things with her and forget about me



please. This wasn't meant to get so messy Mulweli, it's too much for me to bare.

He shook his head and bumped our foreheads.

Him: Do you love me?

Me: More than anything in this world please don't make this any harder for me. Please fix your marriage, please.

Him: Once everything has settled down I want you to be my wife.

Me: Mulweli please forget about me, forget about us.

Him: How when I love you this much?

Me: Please try. I love you Mr Grumpy.

Him: I love you too sweet cheeks.

I planted a long soft kiss on his lips then let go of him and walked into the lift as it opened. He looked at me tears rolling down his cheeks until the doors closed. I breathed out loudly and broke down right there in that lift.

When the beep sound went off and the lift doors opened I wiped my face with my hands then walked out. I walked to the rank as fast as I could, I took a taxi back home I couldn't go to work after this. Hack I can't even work with Mulweli anymore, what was I going to do? Tears rolled down my cheeks. The

young man who was sitting next to me poked me then gave me a handkerchief, I took it and thanked him then wiped and blew my nose.

Him: It's going to be okay, we win some battles and lose some. Just don't give up, it's not the end of the world. Tomorrow will be a better day.

I cried more at his words, tomorrow? Which tomorrow? I didn't even know what tomorrow had in store for me. I am pretty sure that I was jobless, how was I going to survive?

Him: Okay I am sorry for saying that. Tomorrow is going to be the worst day, is that better?

I chuckled and looked at him, he smiled.

Him: There you go. My name is Manqoba.

I nodded.

Him: And what's yours?

I buried my face in my hands, how was I going to get over this? My heart was aching.

Him: Okay she doesn't have a name. No? Yes?

I just ignored him. What was I going to say to mom? She was going to relapse and it was all my fault, I started crying again. Manqoba didn't say anything he just rubbed my back until we

got to our neighbourhood. He called out my stop, I looked at him how did he know? He got off then I got off too and waited for him to get back in but instead he closed the door.

“Why did you get off?” we asked in unison. He laughed.

Him: She can talk.

I just smiled and shook my head then walked home.

13

I got home and took a deep breath before walking in. I put on a fake smile and attempted a strong and happy voice.

Me: Hi mom

But I failed dismally.

Her: He has broken your heart hasn't he? I told you Amanda but you wouldn't listen, oh he loves me and I love him. Amanda you are a fool! You are stupid! There is nothing called love, it only exists for some people not for us.

I threw myself on the bed and just let it all out thinking that my mother would at least comfort me but she didn't.

I might have cried myself to sleep because I was woken up by a call from the same number that called me this morning. What did she want from me now? I dropped the call then turned my phone off. Because I couldn't sleep anymore and I was hungry I got up and made myself something to eat then I went to sit outside under the shade. Mother sat down next to me.

Her: Love is a curse Amanda can you see now what I was protecting you from?

I nodded. I didn't want to talk about it. She got up and walked away, I just looked up trying to hold back tears. How was I meant to move on from this? To stop loving him? To forget

about him? This hurt so bad, more than when father left. Mulweli didn't want to live me, I left him. I had to for his wife! Oh shit I have really messed it up for myself.

The rest of the day went by quite slowly, I was miserable. Around 4 I decided to switch my phone back on, I had a few missed calls from Mulweli and his wife. What did they want from me?! I tossed my phone on the bed then started with the pots. At 5 a knock came through the door, mom summoned the person in and Mulweli walked in. Mother smiled and greeted him back when he greeted. Why couldn't he just leave me alone? What was he doing here? His eyes were red and swollen, seeing him in that state broke my heart. I miss you too Mulweli and I am just as miserable as you.

Him: Hi Amanda.

I nodded.

Mom: Amanda your boss is greeting you, that's not how I raised you.

Me: Hi Mr Mulaudzi.

Mom: Some boy broke her heart and now she is taking it out on you, I apologize.

Mulweli nodded to mom then looked at me.

Him: I didn't see you in the office today, I came to check up on you.

Me: I am okay.

Him: Can we talk outside, I have proposal for you.

Mom: Go Amanda I will look after your pots.

I rolled my eyes and wiped my hands then followed after him. As soon as I closed the door I pulled him to his car.

Me: What are you doing here? Are you trying to ruin your marriage?

Him: Don't give up on us Amanda please, please.

I sighed.

Me: Mulweli I cannot do this anymore.

Him: I know that you miss me too, that you are miserable without me just as I am without you.

I shook my head.

Him: Earlier on today you said everything that you wanted to say and I listened, please listen to me to. Let's go somewhere that we can talk please.

He opened the passenger door for me.

Him: Please.

I got in and closed. He went to his side and got in then drove us to the sacred place that we had sex at once or twice or 3 times, damn those were the best times. The fear of getting caught turned me on and brought out my inner freak. I crossed my legs as I felt myself getting wet

### Advertisement

he did this on purpose. He parked then turned off the engine. He turned to look at me and leaned in for a kiss, it was hard to turn him down. I met him halfway and our lips moulded into one. He unzipped my jeans and pulled them down and off me completely, followed by my panty. I undid his pants as well then jumped over to his side. I bent down to kiss him as he directed his manhood to my woman.

Him: Will you do the honours?

I sat down on him slowly then fucked his brains out until we both came. I bent down to kiss him then sat up with him still in me. I looked down at him and he smiled.

Him: I cannot be without you sweet cheeks. I will speak to Shoni about it, I want you to be my second wife.

Me: Mulweli please it's too soon to talk to her about that especially after what she saw. Give her time to heal from this first.

He nodded.

Him: promise me that you will not end things between us. We will be careful.

Me: We need to lay low for a while.

Him: I hate that, if we do all of this laying low then I will not be able to spend enough time with you.

Me: I know babe but we really have to. Which one is better losing me completely or laying low for a while?

Him: Laying low. You see this is why I am crazy about you, you are selfless, you put other people's feelings before yours. I will make you my wife even if it's the last thing that I do.

I smiled and kissed him then started rocking back and forth on him....

After our "talk" Mulweli dropped me back at home, we shared one last kiss before I got off and went inside. Mom looked at me as I walked in.

Her: Are you dating a married man Amanda?

Me: What? Mom I am not dating a married man.

Her: But you are opening your legs for him? You are sleeping with a married man don't lie to me!

She threw a shoe at me, I ducked.

Me: Mother?



She threw my phone at me and I caught it.

Her: She called! His wife called while you were busy with her husband! You are sleeping with your boss Amanda Nosipho Ndlovu!

Tears rolled down my cheeks.

Me: No ma that is not true, I am not sleeping with Mr Mulaudzi! I swear mother, you can call him and ask he was here to over me a... a raise and home bond.

Her: Then why does his wife think you are sleeping together? Uthe unibonile in his office last night marn! I am not stupid Amanda I was not born yesterday, all those long nights in the office?! Those visits, those walk outs?! Uncolile Amanda and I am ashamed to call you my daughter.

Me: Mama please!

I went to kneel before her.

Me: Ndiyakucela torho mama don't say those words, please reverse them please.

Her: Don't touch me with your filthy hands!

She pushed me away then got up.

Her: After seeing what that did to me Amanda you still went on to do it to another woman? You are no different to your father

and that woman that he is with now, you are evil Amanda. How could I give birth to Satan's child?!

Me: Mama please I am your daughter please believe me, I am not sleeping with my boss mama please believe me. Let's call him he can explain it to you, his wife is...

Her: And you have the nerve to look me in the eye and lie to me?! How and when did we get here Amanda? Didn't I give you good teachings? Didn't I raise you well?

Me: You did mother please believe me I didn't throw away all your teachings, I am not sleeping with him.

Why wouldn't she believe me? I know that I am lying but I am her daughter, she had to believe the best of me all the time.

I woke up with a terrible headache, my eyes were sore and swollen and on top of that I had nausea. I got up and ran to the toilet, I threw up something water like. I didn't have anything to eat last night so my stomach was empty. I rinsed my mouth then got ready for work, I couldn't stay at home and look at the hatred and disgust that my mother had for me. I dressed in a dusty blue shirt wrap around dress. I wore nude heels then tied my hair down neatly. I took my bags then walked out, as soon as I closed the door my head started spinning. I felt so dizzy, everything was just blurry and the headache was hammering me down. I shook my head then walked to the stop to take a taxi. One minute I could see and the next I couldn't, everything just went black.

I felt water being sprinkled on my face, I gasped out for air.

"Easy easy, welcome back to us." A deep voice said, I opened my eyes and looked around. Why was I surrounded by so much people? Why was I even lying down on the road? And who was holding me? I looked up at the person, it was Manqoba. Where did he come from?

Him: Please give her some air people.

Me: What happened?

Him: You fainted thank God I saw you and was fast enough to catch you before you fell. You could have hurt yourself.

Me: Thank you.

I tried to sit up but my head was still spinning.

Him: I'll help you up, come on.

He helped me back up on my feet. He took my bags from the ground then dusted me off.

Him: Can I take you home?

I shook my head.

Me: I need to get to work.

Him: But you are not okay to go in today.

Me: Are you a nurse or a doctor?!

Him: I was just trying to help, sorry.

Me: I don't need your help okay?!

I grabbed my bags and walked off.

I hailed a taxi and it stopped, I got on and it drove me to the rank where I got a taxi to Umhlanga for work. I got there and got off then walked in.

Martha came to me as soon as she saw me walking in.

Me: Not today Martha please.

I walked up the stairs as fast as I could, the dizziness was back. Maybe it's because I didn't eat? I made myself a cup of coffee, what was going on with me? I shook my head and tried to take the cup but it dropped to the floor spilling all of that coffee.

"Amanda be careful with that!" someone pulled me away.

"Try to walk, I got you sweet cheeks. I got you." It was Mulweli, thank God because I didn't know what was going on with me.

Me: What's wrong with me?

He scooped me up and carried me to his office I think because he laid me on the couch.

"Maybe get her to drink this sir", that was Martha.

Him: Drink this Amanda, slowly, slowly.

He brought it to my mouth and I took a sip, it was water with sugar and a pinch of salt.

Him: Again slowly

I took another sip then he helped me to sit up.

Him: Now you will finish the whole glass.

He helped me to drink it giving me breaks here and there.

Him: How do you feel now?

Me: Hungry and a bit dizzy.

Him: Make her something to eat please.

Me: Eggs, eggs please. Boiled.

I could literally taste them in my mouth.

Him: You heard the lady.

Me: And cheese!

Mulweli smiled at me as I gained full consciousness.

Him: Welcome back to us.

I nodded.

Me: Thank you for...

Him: You have to eat Amanda, this cannot happen again.

Me: Yes sir.

Martha: Are you sure that you are fine sweetie?

Me: After eating I will be perfect.

She smiled at me.

Sne: Get better honey.

Me: Thanks.

They walked out of the office so it was just me and Mulweli now. Londi came back with my food and I chowed it down. I finished in no time and took the plate to the kitchen thanking her, she nodded. I went back to the office and started on some work, I felt a lot better now and revived. I decided not to tell Mulweli about mother and his wife's conversation over the phone last night. I didn't want any negative vibes today.

After work I walked to town to get chips and a cheese and onion dip, I have been craving it all day. I got myself zinger wings from KFC and ate them in a taxi home, I couldn't wait any longer. I could taste them in my mouth already.

I got to my stop and got off then walked home, bumping into Manqoba on the road. He looked away from me and continued walking.

Me: Manqoba! I am sorry about this morning.

He stopped and looked at me.

Him: Tell me your name.

Me: I said I am sorry about this morning, am I forgiven?

Him: That's a very long name.

I laughed and he joined in.

Me: I love your sense of humor.

Him: I am glad you do. What's your name?

Me: Thank you for this morning.

Him: Thank you? Why won't you tell me your name angel face?

I smiled.

Me: Amanda.

Him: Ahh beautiful name for a beautiful woman

it's a pleasure to meet you Ama.

I smiled because only Mulweli called me by that name. Oh and my father's brother who also abandoned us when his brother decided to leave us.

Me: Like wise Manqoba. Look I have to run, I still have to cook.

Him: Can I have your numbers? Maybe I am pushing it.

Me: You are.

Him: Shit I knew it, I will see you around angel face.



I nodded and made my way home.

I walked in at home and put my bags down.

Me: Molo mama

She ignored me, oh well. I started on the pots after cooking I dished up for her then served her. After that I went to take a bath and dressed in my pyjamas then sat down to eat my food then after my chips.

Mom: I think you should stop working for that man.

I chuckled.

Me: Where will we get money to survive from? No mother I am not letting go of that job.

Her: You have to Amanda, you have to to protect another woman's marriage.

Me: Oh mother I am not sleeping with my boss geez!

Her eyes shot open.

Me: I am sorry mother I didn't mean to shout, I am sorry.

A knock came through the door and mom summoned the person in, what was Mulweli doing here?! The door opened and his wife walked in instead, she looked around the house

and her facial expression changed to disgusted. I got up, she greeted mom then took out something from her bag. It was a stack of money.

Her: Get your daughter far away from my husband and Durban, far away!

She threw the money at mom, it hit her face. I pushed her.

Me: What do you think you are doing?!

She laughed and pushed me back then slapped me across my face.

Her: Get out of Durban, get out of here because the next time that I see you I will crash you like the little cockroach that you are.

Me: You cannot tell me what to do!

Her: Stay away from my husband girly! Stay away from him please I am begging you, I am begging you to walk away from him, the company and his life. Please.. Mama please you should understand it better, please tell your daughter to leave. I love my husband so much and I don't want to lose him, I don't. You know the heartache this will cause my children, you should know Amanda because your father did the same thing that Mulweli is about to do. Please help me save my marriage, walk away from this please. I will give you more money, please just leave.

Me: I don't want your money.

I got the stack of money and threw it back at her then pushed her out of our home. I locked the door then leaned against it, Lord what have I done? I couldn't allow him to hurt his kids they would never forgive him and I will never forgive myself for bringing them so much heartache. I couldn't separate him from his kids, he loves them so much. I had to end things with him, I had to walk away.

Mom: Do you see why you have to let go of this?

Me: Mother Mulweli will never let me go, he will come here and when he finds me here I... I love him mama.

Her: You have to do the right thing my baby, you have to leave Durban.

Me: But mama...

Her: I already spoke to your uncle and he will help you find a job in...

Me: Mama how can I leave you? Eastern cape is soo far away. How will you survive without me?

Mom is originally from Eastern Cape, her whole family lives there.

Her: I will look for a job Amanda, I will look for a job. You have to go and stop worrying yourself about me.

Me: Mulweli he will never forgive me for this.

Her: Which one will it be Amanda? Are you going to help another woman fix her marriage or will you break it with your very own hands? Will you forgive yourself? You will never be able to forgive yourself Amanda. You won't, I know you my baby you are not selfish.

Me: But I cannot live you here. I will look for a job elsewhere, I will tell Mulweli that I am in love with someone else please don't make me leave you.

Her: Amanda you just said it yourself when you see him you will fall weak and go back to him. You have to go.

Me: But mother...

Her: But what Amanda? Do you want to be labelled as a home wrecker? Because baby that is what people are going to call you, what his kids will call you. They will never accept you, they will hate you. Just go okay?

My bags were packed and I was dressed, I took my phone and decided to send Mulweli a text. "Hi Mulweli mother knows and your wife was here last night, she disrespected mother and I will not have that. But that's not why I am texting you, I am texting to let you know that you are I are done and I am leaving you and your company. Please don't come looking for me." I turned off my phone and said bye to mother then walked out. I went to catch a taxi to town, I got off at Durban station and walked to the EC taxi rank. I got in the taxi and sat right at the back, this was it? This was really it?

#### Mulweli's POV

I read the text again for the hundred time, why was Amanda doing this to me, why was she running away from me? I tried to call her again but her phone went straight to voice mail, dammit Amanda turn your phone back on! I hit my steering wheel and quickly made a u-turn I had to see her, I had to talk to her! I heard a loud horn, a bang noise and the next thing you know my car was spinning out of control and everything went black.

#### Amanda's POV

Halfway through my trip (I was 2 hours away from Durban) I decided to turn my phone back on, I had missed calls from him,

from Alu and Martha. I decided to call Martha back and she answered on first ring.

Her: Thank God you are okay!

I forced out a laugh.

Me: Ofcos I am okay girlfriend.

Her: You haven't heard have you?

Me: What? What's going on?

Her: It's all over the news, the internet.

Me: What Martha?! What's going on?

Her: Where are you, I will pick you up right now.

Me: On my way to Eastern cape I wanted to tell you that I resigned this morning but cut this, what's on the internet?!

Her: It's Mr Mulaudzi he is in ICU, he...

I didn't hear anything else, I screamed and dropped my phone. People in the taxi tried to calm me down and the lady next to me gave me water. I drank half the bottle.

Me: Driver I need to go back! I need to go back to Durban please.

Driver: Sister we are already 2 hours from Durban we cannot go back now, I am sorry sisterr but we can't. You will have to get a

taxi back there, must I drop you off somewhere and you can hitch a hike?

I looked for my phone and found it under the seat. I called Martha back she answered on first ring.

Her: You had me worried there.

Me: What happened to him?

Her: Car accident a few hours ago, he was in the wrong.

Me: I don't care about that, I just want to know how he is.

Her: I don't know girl, all I know is that he is in ICU.

Me: Please keep me posted, I need to know of all changes please.

Her: What happened Amanda?

Me: Everything is a mess Martha, she knows and my mother knows too. I will call you when I get home.

Her: Shit babes, take care okay? And I will be your eyes and ears.

I thanked her then dropped the call. I said a little prayer to God to save Mulweli then wiped my face.

I got to my home town, Mount Ayliff around 12. I got off the taxi to find my uncle already waiting for me.

Me: Hi uncle Zat.

He smiled and opened his arms for me, we shared a hug.

Him: How are you my daughter?

Me: Surviving malume. How are you?

Him: As you said Surviving.

He took my bags and we went to get on a van that was going to take us to our village. Okay let me tell you about mother's side of the family, mom comes from a very poor family. They are siblings of 4 and she is the only female

Advertisement

her brothers are married and have kids. They all still live in grandfather's house, yes my tatomkhulu was still very much alive and healthy. Gran passed on last year when mom had a stoke, her poor heart couldn't take it. Anyway we got home and got off then walked in, I went to greet my grandfather and aunts then went to the girls room. Sisi Nolungisa was there breast feeding, she smiled when she saw me. I put my bags down then went to her.

Me: Hi sisi, you gave birth already?

She nodded.

Her: 3 months back.



Me: And you didn't tell? Your best cousin?

She laughed.

Her: Don't say that in front of Ntathu she will kill me.

Me: Where is she I thought I was going to see her?

Her: She is at work, she works in town.

Me: Still at Pep?

Her: No spar. What brings you home?

Me: Everything is a mess sisi, I fell inlove with a the wrong man...

I told her everything besides his age and marital status, I was in tears now. She put down her baby and gave me a hug.

Her: It's going to be okay cuz, things will work out. He will recover and will move on with your life. You will find a handsome village boy and fall inlove, he will make you forget all about this other man.

Me: What if I don't want to forget him sisi?

Her: It's still early days Manda, you will see as time goes by. Trust me.

I nodded.

Me: Thank you.

Her baby cried and I looked over at her, she was so beautiful like a doll. I took her before cuz took her and laid her on my chest, she calmed down immediately.

Sisi N: Okay i got myself a nanny.

I laughed.

Me: And I got myself a doll.

She laughed.

Her: Can you look after her for a few, I want to bath quickly.

Me: Sure thing.

She got up and left the room.

Me: Molo nodoli, you are so beautiful. I kissed her forehead then laid down on my back with her on my stomach. I spent the whole day with Nodoli, I even forgot about food and Mulweli for a few hours.

I was in the bedroom with Nodoli when I heard screaming from outside, I shot up and went to check what was going on. Gosh it was my crazy cousin, my family was looking at her and laughing.

“Amndaaaaaaa!!”, Ntathu screamed. I laughed and wrapped my arms around her.

Me: Cuz.

Her: I missed you, girl I have so much to tell you. But first how are you? Why didn't you come see me at my workplace when you were in town? What's happening in your life?

I laughed and broke the hug.

Uncle Thulas: Amanda is not sleeping tonight. How are you my baby?

I went to hug him. Uncle Thulas is a teacher in the village school, he is the only one who got a decent job. Uncle Zat wasn't working and Uncle Yilungise is a security guard at Boxer in town. The wives weren't working, they look after the garden and kids at home. And there were a lot of kids, I cannot name them all. I will only mention a few that are my age.

Me: I am good thanks uncle how are you?

Uncle Thulas: I am okay my daughter just hungry.

His wife looked at him and called him in to the kitchen. I greeted uncle Sbonga as well then Abongile, she works at Debonair's in town. She looked like she was expecting her second child, her stomach was a bit out.

Me: Am I having another niece or nephew?

Her: Niece girl. I am so tired, I heard that you will be staying for a while. Where is...

Ntathu: No! She will work with me. I already spoke to my manager and he said I could bring you in tomorrow for an interview.

Me: Oh thank you cuz.

Aunt shouted for us to come take our food so we went to the kitchen, I got my plate and went outside to eat. After eating we did the dishes in the kitchen and as always Ntathu was chatting away telling us about her boyfriend(s) and dramas at work. I love my cousin though and I always enjoy being at home but this time a huge part of me was left in Durban. As if he could sense my thoughts, my phone rang and it was Alu. I took the call and he was just checking up on me and he gave me an update on his father, he was in a coma and they weren't sure that he was going to make it but they were hopeful. I thanked him for the update and asked him to keep me posted. After dropping the call I closed my eyes and said a prayer for Mulweli.

16

The following day I woke up early and called mother, I was using a contract phone that Mulweli was paying for. Unlimited minutes and data. I just told her that I got home safely then dropped the call and got ready for my interview. At 7 Ntathu, Abongile and I went to catch a van to town.

We got to town and got off the car, as I was getting off I felt my head getting light. Fuck why was this happening to me? My stomach turned and I ran to the grass and threw up. My cousins came to me and rubbed my back.

Ntathu: Are you okay?

I nodded then wiped my mouth. Abo gave me a bottle of water.

Abo: I always carry it with me because I still get morning sicknesses.

I rinsed my mouth then drank a bit of it and gave her the bottle back.

Abo: Keep it cuz I will get another bottle at work.

Me: Thanks cuz.

I got up and ironed out my dress.

Ntathu: Are you okay?

Me: Yes cuz we can go.

Abo: I will see you later okay?

We nodded then went our separate ways.

The interview went well and my training was starting the following day, thank God for my experience I got the cashier position. I was praying that I do not start as a packer or cleaner, I couldn't do that job anymore. I did a lot of cleaning at MM construction and projects. After my interview I went to say bye to cuz then walked to the "rank", I took my phone out of the bag and dialled Alu. He took the call after sometime.

Him: Hi Manda

Me: Hey, how is he? How are you holding up?

Him: Everything is a mess Manda I am really worried about my dad. My mother and sisters are not coping at all.

Me: You have to be strong for them, has anything changed in his condition?

Him: I am going to see him during lunch, mom is there with him at the moment and she said she will call us if anything changes.

Me: I am sorry that I had to go as well.

Him: Why Amanda? Why did you leave?

Me: I had to, granddad was not feeling well.

Him: Do what you have to do there and come back please.

Me: I don't think I will but I will see how it goes.

Him: If you need anything please do not hesitate to call.

Me: You are already dealing with enough, look after your dad okay?

Him: Amanda

Me: I am still here.

Him: I still love you. I still need you in my life please come back.

Me: I will let you know.

I dropped the call and breathed out loudly. Then got in the van.

.....

The next couple of days I was busy with training, which was going really well. The lady that was doing my training was really sweet and a good teacher, like a sponge I absorbed everything. In a month I could do it all by myself and working with my cousin was the best, the bitch was really crazy. We did the same shifts and took lunch together, she introduced me to her cop boyfriend Mbulelo. He was a sweet guy shame, he brought us lunch everyday and since I had cravings every now and then he made sure that I got them.

Anyway mom was also doing well in Durban, she got a job as a cleaner and kids caretaker for some rich white family in Mhlanga. The pay wasn't that bad she alone could live on it.

There was still no change ku Mulweli, he was still in a comma but I had hope. He was stronger than this. Alu and Martha were keeping me updated.

3 months later

A call woke me up from my sleep, I groaned and sat up. Who was disturbing me from my much needed sleep on my day off? I looked at the caller ID it was Alu so I took the call rubbing my tummy, oh 2 months back I found out that I was pregnant with Mulweli's child that's why I have been sick and having crazy cravings. I was 5 months pregnant now and huge.

Me: Hi

Him: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: Tell you what?

Him: About you and dad, why didn't you tell me about you and dad?

Me: Alu...

Him: Quit that bullshit man! I deserved to know.

Me: Who told you?



Him: Mom! Dad has been saying your name then shutting down again.

Me: I am sorry Alu.

Him: You could have told me you know.

Me: How? No Aluwani I cannot date you because I am sleeping with your father? I couldn't.

Him: You love him? Do you or this is all about money? You were sleeping and pretending to love my father all because of money?

Me: What? Aluwani I...

Him: What cat caught your tongue? Oh I see it now that promotion had nothing to do with me did it? You wanted a promotion that's why you slept with him. Fuck Amanda do you know what this is doing to my mother?! On top of that you ran away! It's your fault that dad is here, it's your fucking fault! You are selfish man! You are a fucking selfish whore!

Tears trickled down my face, how could he say that about me? It was his father who came after me not the other way around. I didn't even want that position in the first place

I didn't want to fall in love with him, I didn't want him, I didn't want to get involved with him. Hack I didn't even want to leave,

I was forced to leave. How could he blame me for his father's condition?

Me: Alu..

Him: Don't ever call me again to ask me about father! Say away from my family, you are poison and I curse the day that I fell in love with you. The day that you walked into my family's lives! Stay away from us you cunning bitch!

He dropped the call before I could say anything. I held my chest, it hurt. It really hurt. Ntathu walked in with Nodoli who was 6 months now.

Her: Amanda, cuz what's going on?

She put Nodoli down on the bed.

Her: Talk to me what's going on? Who made you cry so that I can deal with him or her?! I swear Amanda if that stupid Thabo is still bothering you I will kill him!

Thabo is our roaster manager, he always gives me shit especially when I am asking for half day to go to the click. When I need toilet breaks.

Me: I... he... I

Her: Come on breathe girl

She rubbed my back until I was calm. She too Nodoli then sat down on the bed.

Her: Tell me what happened.

Me: I don't want to talk about it but thanks.

I got off the bed, I had to pee yho. I quickly ran outside to pee then went to the kitchen. Cousin Sibulele was in there making himself food, well he wasn't really family. Uncle Thulas took him in because he was being abused by his step father, he was like family now.

Me: Cousin

Him: Hello dolphin.

Me: Dolphin? Who me?!

He laughed and roughed up my already messy hair.

Me: Sibule!

I pushed him and he laughed.

Him: Bhuti to you.

Me: Oh please you are I are almost the same age.

Him: But I am older than you by a whole 2 years!

I laughed and took a slice of his peanut butter and jam sandwich. I took a bit.

Him: Hey that's mine!

I shoved it all in my mouth and he just smiled at me.

Him: You are something else do you know that?

I chewed and swallowed.

Me: I know, I think it's this pregnancy.

Him: I am sure it is. Can I ask you something?

Me: As long as it's not about the father you can ask.

He smiled.

Him: Do you want to go for a walk? I heard exercise is good for someone in your condition.

Me: I'd love that. I need some fresh air.

Him: In 2 hours then dolphin.

I slapped his arm and he laughed then took his food and walked out. I warmed up water to bath then made myself peanut butter and jam sandwich, I poured myself a glass of milk from the one I bought yesterday then ate. After eating I washed my dishes then took the water to my room to bath. After bathing I dressed in black jeggings and baggy t-shirt then flops on my feet. I took the water out then went back in to comb and tie my hair up into a neat bun. My cousins looked at me.

Sis N: Where are you off to?

Me: Sibuh and I are going for a walk.

Ntathu: Did you say Sibuh? Our Sibuh?

Me: Do you know another Sibuh?

Ntathi: Hayi futsek kaloku ndizovele ndikukhabe.

I rolled my eyes at her.

Sis N: You and him have been spending a lot of time together.

Me: So? He is my cousin

Sis N: No by blood he isn't.

Ntathi: And I see the way he looks at you like a love sick puppy.

I laughed.

Me: Stop being ridiculous.

Sis N: Be careful with him he has been through a lot.

Me: What are you saying sisi? Sibuh is my cousin maybe not by blood but I would never date him, he is like a brother to me.

Besides I am pregnant and not interested in any relationship.

Sis N: Tell him that too.

I shook my head, my cousins were ridiculous. I went out to Sibuh then we took a walk around the village, we were just talking, playing and laughing. Sibuh was good company with him I kind of forgot about Mulweli and his unchanged condition. And that's

exactly what I needed to forget about him and focus on my baby.

I got back home and helped aunt with cooking, apha ekhaya they didn't want me or Abongile to do any house chores because of our conditions. They just babied us so much, it was sweet really but I was tired of doing nothing when I am home. My phone rang disturbing me, it was Alu. What did he want? To insult me again? I put the phone down, it rang again aunt looked at me then at my phone.

Her: Don't you think it's time you told him your condition?

Me: Told? Oh aunt this isn't the father. This is someone who just wants to ruin my mood.

Her: Maybe you should take it it's been ringing non stop.

I huffed and took my phone, it was just a number calling now. I took the call.

Me: Hello

Caller: I cannot believe that I am doing this, it's Mulweli's wife Shoni. Me: Is everything okay with him!

I walked out.

Her: He isn't waking up Amanda, my husband isn't waking up.

Why was she telling me?

17

I was still dumbstruck, what did she want me to do? Why was she crying to me? What could I do?

“Amanda are you still there?” she asked. I nodded as if she could see me.

Her: Amanda?

Me: Yes.

Her: he has been saying your name in the comma, it's not easy for me to say this, to ask you of this.

Me: Uhhh I am not sure that I follow.

Her: The doctor said maybe if he hears your voice, maybe if he heard you asking him to wake up he will pull out of the comma.

Me: Oh I...

Her: Right now I would do anything for him to wake up.

Amanda I need you to come back and wake him up.

Me: Come back?

I looked down at my tummy and shook my head. No one knew that I was pregnant not even mother, I didn't want her to know how much of a disappointment I am. We weren't in good terms yet because of my relationship with Mulweli, I didn't want her to call me stupid again. I didn't want her to be ashamed to call

me her daughter like she already was so I begged my family not to tell her. She couldn't find out now, not even Mulweli's wife and kids. Alu was already calling me a whore who seduced his father, he will insult me again. Say that I wanted to trap him, no I was not dealing with that stress now. I am going to give birth and raise this baby alone, I will prove Alu wrong.

Me: No ma'am sorry by I can't.

Her: Please Amanda I wouldn't beg you if I wasn't desperate.

Me: There has to be another way.

Her: Okay okay think Shoni...hmm

Me: Please put the phone on his ear, don't put me on loud speaker please.

Her: Okay.

Me: Promise me that you won't put me on loud speaker, this is only for his ears. If you put me on loud I will drop the call and block your number.

Her: I promise Amanda, I have even turned down the volume. I don't want to hear you anyway so I promise. I am putting the phone on his ear now.

I listened to hear if it was on loud, it wasn't.



Me: Hey Mr Grumpy, I don't know if you can hear me or not. It's Amanda, it's your Ama, your sweet cheeks. Mulweli please you have to pull through, you have to fight and come back to me, to us.

Our baby kicked and I held my tummy.

Me: I have so much to share with you, so much. Mulweli please do this for us, for your baby. Our baby, Mulweli I am pregnant and really need you right now. Please come back to us, please.

I heard a groan from the other side.

"Tell her to keep talking to him! He is responding! She must keep talking!" someone shouted in the background. I heard the phone being moved.

Her: I don't know what you said to him but he is responding. So please just keep talking.

I heard the phone being moved again and she shouted that it was on his ear.

Me: Mulweli I know that I said that I do not want you anymore, that we are done but the truth is I lied. I lied to save your marriage but look where I put you.. I love you Mulweli. I love you so much and I do not want to lose you.

The back kicked so hard that I got cramps, I bent down and groaned. What was wrong with this baby today? He or she

kicked again just as hard as his last kick, I fell down on my knees and groaned.

Me: Your baby is kicking, I think he is angry with me because of what I did to you. Please wake up so that he or she can stop.

“This is very good, in no time he will be out of the comma. I think that’s enough for today

he needs to rest.” The person spoke and the call was dropped just like that, no thank you. No nothing? Argh! I got up and went back inside, the baby kicked again gently this time. I rubbed my stomach.

Me: Did you hear that baby, they said daddy will be fine.

The following day I got up and got ready for work then we took a van to town. We got there and got off then went to clock in, we took change and walked to our tills.

Ntathu: I am not going back home with you today cuz I am going to scratch my man’s balls.

I gasped. Who says that? She laughed.

Her: Says some one who is pregnant with her sugar daddy’s child.

Me: He isn’t my sugar daddy Ntathu come on bra.

She laughed.

Her: So are you talking to him again today? You know cuz I don't get you these people told you to leave their family which you did now they want your help to wake up the man that they want you to stay away from and you are helping them. When he is awake they will tell you to stop talking to.... Look who just walked in. Hmmm I could definitely use a bit of that.

I laughed.

Me: Oh cuz you are hopeless.

Her: I love men and men love me.

“iKuku iyakutshisa lento osoloko ufuna ityiwe?!” Fezeka said. Fezeka is some bitter girl that my cousin snatched the cop from.

Ntathu: If and when we need your opinion we will come to you for now breka, bopha uphondo.

Fez: I was merely asking.

I rolled my eyes and counted the change then put it In my till. I put my password and it was ready to work. I wasn't getting involved in their word exchange which went on for quite some time.

Ntathu: Msunu! Okusalayo indoda yona ndikutyele, ndisazokutyela ngoba angathi awukwazi!

Fez: Ngumqundu wakho lo ozoba lilwaxu lwaxu hayi owam.

Ntathu: Okusalayo ngowam, ukhathazwa yintoni apho?

Fez just chuckled.

Fez: Talk to your cousin Amanda or else she will end up like her sister who is having kids from different dads! The bitchiness blood runs in your family.

Ntathu lost her senses she grabbed Fez by her head and slammed her on the counter, Fez immediately started to bleed and a fight broke out! The guys ran to them and held the ladies back, separating them. The manager walked towards us and called them to the office, I hope Ntathu doesn't lose her job. We really need the money at home especially now that Abo was on maternity leave, we couldn't afford to lose two salaries.

After 30 minutes or so the girls came back Fez had a plaster on her forehead and was swollen, Ntathu was laughing at her. My cousin is crazy though.

Ntathu: Ndizokuphinda futhi!

Fez: Futsek man Ntathu.

She laughed and got to her till. I asked her what happened, they just got written warnings.

Ntathu: Ndizoyimunca ipipi lanto kunyamalale kweyo written warning.

I laughed, oh Ntathu uthathwaphi?! Our day went on as normal. We took lunch at 12, I already needed to pee so bad. I took the till out and gave it to the supervisor, I needed to pee whoa ukumitha! I ran to the toilets at the back then went to cash up, my money balanced so I took lunch. My phone rang as soon as I bite chocolate, oh my God who was disturbing my peace? Yhu! Ha.a! I took the call.

Me: What?! Can't I have my lunch? Can I not enjoy my chocolate in peace?

Tears rolled down my cheeks, why was I so emotional? Ntathu just looked at me and rolled her eyes, oh she knew me very well now. She was fully aware of my mood swings and she understood them so well.

Shoni: I am sorry but this is for the man that you love too. I am at the hospital and I will put the phone on his ear when you are ready.

I huffed and stuffed my face with chocolate then drank water.

Me: I am ready.

She put the phone on his ear and I spoke to him, I think I might have heard him say my name. Was he waking up? The doctor in the background encouraged me to keep talking so I did, I reminisced about the good times we shared together. The bad that we over came.

“We will over come this one too”, I said tears falling.

“Amanda... Ama”, it was him! It was him he just said my name. The doctor shouted asking me to ask Mulweli to open his eyes which I did and the doctor clapped his hands and shouted he is back.

Me: Mulweli...

Him: Amanda?

Me: Yes, thank God you are awake.

Him: W-why.... ?

Me: Shhhh we will talk all about that after your check up.

“Thank you, we have to go now.” Shoni said then dropped the call, I wiped my face and thanked the Lord for his recovery.

Ntathi: And?

Me: He is out of the comma!

She screamed and we shared a hug. I knew he would come back to us, he had to. We broke the hug and got back to work.

After work we went home, we got there and ate then went to bed. Well I loved going to bed early so I went to bed.

18

Its been four months now since Mulweli got out of the comma, Marth said that he was temporarily paralyzed from the waist down nothing that physiotherapy couldn't fix. I thought that now that he was awake he was going to call me but he didn't, I guess he forgot about me. He has moved on and it hurt, I did not want him to move on. I wanted him to want me, to fight for me. To show me that he really loves me, show my mother and his family that but I guess he didn't love me.

I was in the kitchen with Sibü talking and laughing when water gushed out of my vagina, Sibü's eyes shot open.

Him: You just... you dolphin

Me: The baby is coming Sibü, my water just broke.

Him: I have never seen anything like that.

Me: Sibü!

Him: Okay what do you want me to do?

Me: Tell the elders and then get my bag from my room please, now Sibü.

He nodded and rushed out, I walked out after him to my room. I changed into a dress quickly before the contractions started, yho seeing Abo in that much pain scared me. I took my already

packed bag and that's when they started, I held my waist and bent down.

Aunt rushed into my room and told me that the neighbour's car was ready outside. The pain went away so I walked out with aunt, it came back again making me scream. It felt like the baby wanted out as in right now.

Me: Yho auntie yho I can't do this!

Aunt: Breathe Amanda

Me: The baby is coming auntie!

Aunt: I know baby.

No she didn't understand me, I meant the baby was really coming.

Me: Aunt I need to go to the toilet

Aunt 2: Yho the baby is really here! There is no time, uzozelela endleleni. Bring her inside, don't push just yet sisi. Don't push.

They took me inside, aunt told the men to leave us then made me lie down on my back and opened my legs.

Aunt 2: I can see the head, you need to push as hard as you can sisi.



My two other aunts held my hands, I squeezed them tightly and pushed. Uncle Zat's wife cheered me on telling me that I was doing great, I just had to continue pushing.

Me: It's painful aunt, it's painful!

Aunt: We are already there sisi just one last push and the baby is out.

I took a deep breath just like me aunts told me to and I pushed as hard as I could and I heard a tiny cry, tears filled my eyes. That was the most beautiful sound ever, I wanted to see him/her, to hold him/her in my arms, to kiss him/her and tell him/her that I love him/her.

Aunt: It's a b... Amanda you need to push again. You need to push. Here Nomamhla hold the baby. Push sisi there is still something else inside.

I did as she told me, I heard a very soft cry. It seemed to be far away, what was going on?

Me: Aunt?

Aunt: Wembhethwe! You have twins Amanda.

Twins? But on the scan I only saw one baby, how could that be? I sat up and saw my aunts taking the baby out of a sac like thing, why was she or he in there? Why didn't the scan pic that up?

Aunt: It's a girl. You have a boy and a girl congratulations sisi. We have to go to the hospital, we still have to go there so that they can check the babies and you. And their placenta needs to be cut.

They wrapped them in blankets then put them down. They cleaned me up then helped me to the car, I was in the worst pain ever. More than when their father took my virginity. Aunt put them in my tiny arms, they looked a mess but I heard myself crying. They were so beautiful and they were mine, I really brought two lives on earth. Me? Amanda? Who would have thought?

Me: Hey MJ, hey princess

I kissed their foreheads then looked up. I wish their father was here to see them, I wanted to share the news with him. I wanted to tell him that he has a little boy and girl.

We finally got to the hospital and they rushed us to the emergency room, the babies were checked then cleaned up. My aunts helped in bathing and dressing them up in their clothes, thank God I packed two outfits. I didn't know whether my baby was a boy or a girl when I was still pregnant so I packed a yellow and blue outfit. The doctor was happy with them

Advertisement

they were healthy. I was also checked and given a thumbs up everything seemed to be fine as I had hoped and prayed for. I already had a name for my little prince, I was going to name him after his father Mulweli Junior Mulaudzi. And my princess, I named her Nkanyezi Mulaudzi she was my light, my little star. I wanted them to have their father's surname as well so I wrote everything down and they made clinic cards for them, they also gave me two papers to take to home affairs for their birth certificates. After an hour or two we were discharged, my aunts carried the twins for me and Sibuhle helped me to walk to the neighbour's car. We got in and he drove us back home.

We got home and got off then went to my room. They brought in the twins and put them next to me.

Aunt: I think they are ready for feeling now. Let's start with Nkanyezi.

She put her in my arms, she looked so much like her father and bother. I couldn't tell who was who between the two. My boobs weren't even big, I lifted my top dress up and fed her. She sucked on as if her life depended on it, it was weird and ticklish at first that I got used to it. After feeding her I gave her to aunt and she gave MJ to me, I fed him too while humming a song. I put baby Mulweli next to his sister after feeding him, I kissed them both. They were so beautiful and I loved them so much, who even knew that it was possible to love someone so

much? I would kill for these two little people. Abo walked in with Nodoli (10 months) and her daughters Nobuhle (3 years) and Amahle who was 4 months. Nobu got on the bed and pulled Nodoli onto the bed.

Nobu: Nana

She pointed at the twins I smiled and nodded. She went to them.

Abo: Get off Nobu you will hurt the kids.

Me: She just wants to play with them.

Abo: She will poke their eyes banye. I won't repeat myself ke!

Nobu moved away from them and played with Nodoli. Abo handed me a bowl, I thanked her and ate.

Abo: You are lucky you didn't feel any pains.

Me: Yho I was so scared Abo you don't understand wena.

Abo: Kuyanyiwa! Uzophinda wena ongavanga kwahlungu.

Me: Nope no thank you, bandinyisile ngama morning sickness aba.

We both laughed.

Her: So what did the doctor say? Why couldn't they pick up baby Ama?

Me: He doesn't know, he said this is the first time in his 10 years experience he has ever come across this. But baby Nkanyezi is as healthy as an ox.

Her: They are so beautiful cuz, cream like you.

I smiled, yep they are light skinned like their mother. But everything else is their father. We chatted for a while then she left to catch some sleep, she was working night shift. I decided to sleep too, I was exhausted.

.....

A month later

I spent the whole month in my room with my kids, my aunts said I had to be indoors until they dropped inkaba zabo. Yho those were the scariest part of them, I was scared to bath and dress them with those. I was so glad when they finally dropped. Anyway I got up early to breast feed the twins then I bathed and dressed them in white rompers, when they were dressed I couldn't even tell who was who. They were so identical and beautiful that Ntathu said she wanted her own. I wrapped them in their blankets, I fed them again then put them to sleep because that's all they ever did, sleep, cry, eat and shit. I was even running low on pampers but I still had money that their father used to send me, after finding out that I was pregnant I decided to save it. I washed their clothes first then took them

out to dry out. When Nobu saw me she ran to me and Nodoli followed after her.

Her: Can I see them manazi?

Me: They are sleeping baby.

Her: Boring! They are always sleeping.

Me: Because they are still young, in no time they will be able to play with you.

“Hey dolphin, I haven’t seen you in ages.” Sibü said behind me and I laughed.

Me: I am not a dolphin anymore.

He chuckled. I wasn’t fat anymore, I didn’t have any baby weight or whatsoever, I was still me and my tummy was flat, maybe not as before but it was flat. Aunt said that I should always keep my tummy tied so that it shrinks back to its size and it actually helped, in no time I was going to have my old tummy back. And I couldn’t wait to start exercising with Sibü.

Him: Yeah I can see that, how are my twins doing?

Me: Growing up, you can finally see them.

Him: Why are we still standing here then? Come on.

He grabbed my hand and pulled me to my room.

Him: Dolphin.. They are so beautiful, who is who?

I just shrugged and he laughed, they had the same clothes colour and blankets on so I didn't know too.

Him: Daddy is here kids.

I laughed.

Me: You wish.

He smiled.

Him: You really did it dolphin.

Me: Yeah and I must say being a mother is the best feeling ever. I enjoy it and I am so glad that God choose me to be their mother.

Him: Look at you, who would have thought.

Me: Yeah hey.

I kissed them then pulled him out of the room. I wanted to bath too. After my bath I dressed in a pair of jeans and t-shirt them went out to help around the house.

Days turned into weeks and weeks into months. The twins were growing up really fast and more into their father as they did, now they were just full blown little Mulwelis with my skin colour. Yazi nje ukuzala abantu bona bavele bakulahle?

Imagine! I was still saying the kids were growing up before I knew it they were sitting, crawling and learning how to walk, they were really growing up fast shame and such mammas babies. If I was around they didn't want anyone else besides me, my uncles and aunts called them amalahle because they straight out ignored them and cried when they tried to take them from me. They didn't even want to play with other kids on the floor anymore, they just wanted to be in my arms.

Nodoli hits them every time they started acting up and I just laughed. I finally decided to tell mom about the twins when they were 3 months old and she came to see them, she calls me everyday to speak to them. Martha also knew, I trusted Martha to keep a secret. And she helped to raise them by sending me a bit of money every month which I used to buy their pampers and food (Martha is a real sister from another mother), I bought them clothes with the little that was left after contributing towards groceries at home. And it's not like I was always buying them clothes so we were surviving. Plus I was saving money for their 1st birthday which was in a month. I



wanted to get them something nice, maybe toys, a birthday cake and definitely new clothes.

Anyway the day was a Saturday and it was my day off, I was in the kitchen making my little rascals when I heard them crying. Oh these kids what did they want now? It's not like I was away from them, they were playing right behind me. I turned around to see what was going on Nodoli was pulling Nkanyezi telling her to come play with her, Nodoli was already 2 and such a bully but she was still a beauty. Ntathu walked in and laughed.

Her: Nodoli is done with them ignoring her because of you.

I laughed.

Me: Bayafeketha nabo yhu.

MJ pulled my skirt saying mama, yes they could say mama and that. Being surrounded by kids they were quick to do everything, especially to walk. I looked down at him and he pointed at Nodoli and his sister, she was still pulling and hitting her.

Me: Nodoli hayike!

Nodoli: Akafuni yodlala nam!

Me: Then leave her, come baby.

Nodoli let go of her and she ran to me, I picked her up and kissed her.

Me: Sorry she was just playing with you, shhhh.

I wiped her face. MJ started crying as well saying I must take him.

Ntathu: Uwooh this is why I do not want kids anymore, your kids are cute and everything but they are a turn off.

She picked him up and gave him to me because he started screaming.

Ntathu: I wasn't taking you man.

She hit his bum and said nxa, MJ said it back. She laughed and said it again and so did MJ while wiping his tears. I smiled and kissed his cheek, he turned to me and pulled my cheeks then giggled.

Him: Mama

I kissed him then his sister, they giggled and kissed me too.

Me: How will I make you food now? Hmm? Sit down so that I can make you food.

I put them down but they started crying again, I pulled them up them carried them in my arms.

Me: I have to make you food guys, mommy is here okay I am not going anywhere.

I put them down again and they cried.

Me: Hayike! Hayi, stand here no one will take you.

I pulled them in front of me, gosh these kids were going to be the end of me. I finished making them food and called the other kids in to take their food then I fed the twins. Ntathu was feeding Nodoli and Amahle, the rest of the kids could manage. After feeding the kids we did the dishes then we went to our room, I threw myself on the bed then pulled the twins up on the bed. They immediately started playing together, jumping over me, kicking and standing on me.

Me: I am so tired.

Ntathu: You can say that again.

Me: At least you do not have twins that just won't leave you alone.

I pulled Nkanyezi off me making her giggle, maybe she thought I was playing with her.

Ntathu: Girl you made your bed, they are cute from far but yerr!

I laughed.

Me: What is Ntathu saying about you guys?

They pointed at her, I nodded.

Ntathu: Yey nina!

They giggled and hide behind me kicking me. Ntathu laugh. I threw a pillow at her and she laughed even more. My phone rang, I looked at the caller ID. What did this woman want now? I left her family and her husband why was she still calling me? Maybe she knew about the twins, no how could she? I was anti social so there was no way anyone knew. Maybe Martha slipped, she had pictures of the twins maybe she shows them. No Martha wouldn't.

Ntathu: Are you going to answer that?

Me: It's their fathers wife.

Her: Argh don't take that bitch's calls!

Me: Hey you are around kids mind your language.

She laughed.

Her: They can't even hear me.

My phone started ringing again, I sighed and took the call.

Me: I left your husband, I left your family, I even left Durban for you. Why are you bothering me after so long?

Her: Do you think I enjoy doing this?! Do you?!

Me: Then leave me alone please.

Her: Please don't drop the call, it's Mulweli...

I sat up.

Me: Is he okay? What's wrong with him?

Her: It's been months since he healed Amanda but he is refusing to attend physiotherapy, I know that you got through him the last time. Please Amanda I need you to come back.

I looked at the twins who were playing together and laughing.

Me: I can't.

Her: Please I wouldn't ask you if it wasn't important.

Me: I can't Shonisani.

Her: This is about Mulweli the man that still loves you after everything that I have done to get him to forget about you. I told him that you don't want him anymore, that you have moved on with another man, that you were married now. Now he has given up on life, he asks me what the use is if you are not there. That's why I need you to come back.

Me: What happens when he starts walking again? When he wants me again? Will you tell me to leave again? Go as far away from him as possible?

Her: I just want him to start living his life again, I want Mulweli back not this miserable man. I can transfer you money, can you get the first taxi back?

Me: You love throwing your money around don't you? I have my own money Shonisani. And I didn't agree to it, I will think

about it. I cannot just up and leave every time that you ask me to.

Her: Please... I am begging you.

I dropped the call and looked at Ntathu.

Her: It's up to you mommy, it's up to you.

Me: I have a life here now. And kids.

Her: What life? Amanda you are just living here because you think you do not have a choice separated from the people that you love, that Mulweli character and your mother. And the kids are separated from their father and grandmother, do you really want this life for your kids? For them to grow up without their father? Ama they will grow up and see oNodoli with their fathers and start asking you about him, what will you tell them? And you are robbing your sugar daddy of knowing his kids, I am sure he will get up and walk when he sees them.

Me: So you are saying I must introduce the twins to him?

Her: You do not want to live with that regret for the rest of your life Ama.

Nkanyezi: Mama hmm

She had her palm out, I took her hand and she opened it. There was nothing in it she giggled and kissed my cheek, I smiled and roughed up her hair. She giggled and threw herself to me, I

caught her and kissed her. She is right, maybe it's time that he knew about his kids. And they knew him as well.

Her: You know that I am right. I'll help you pack.

I smiled and called Martha. She answer after a while.

Her: Hey little sis.

Me: Hey big sis.

Her: What's up?

Me: I am coming back tomorrow.

Her: Please tell me that you are coming with the twins, I am dying to meet them!

I laughed.

Me: Yes I am but that is not why I am calling. Please pick us up tomorrow.

Her: Anything for you babe.

Me: I will call you as soon as I get to Durban.

Her: Okay babe and Amanda, you are making the right decision.

Me: Thanks love.

We said our goodbyes then I dropped the call. I got up and put the twins down then started packing. After packing I went to

tell my aunts and uncles that I was moving back to Durban tomorrow morning and to thank them for their warm welcome

## Advertisement

love and support. They also thought that I was making the right decision so I called mom to tell her, she had her concerns especially about me traveling with the twins all alone and the fact that I was going to be jobless again and right now I couldn't afford to be jobless. I had responsibilities, maybe Mulweli's wife was going to give me a job seeing that this was all her fault. Her doing.

My alarm went off at 6 waking me up from my deep sleep, I was up all night because of the twins wanting to be fed all night. I turned it off before it woke them up. I woke up Ntathu from her bed and we got ready for our day together, once I was dressed and my hair was tied up I woke up MJ then bathed him. Ntathu helped to dress him up while I bathed his sister, after bathing her I took the crying MJ from Ntathu and sat down to breastfeed him. He calmed down immediately and sucked on for dear life, they hated being woken up in the morning and being in someone else's arms when they could see me. He gave me Nkanyezi as well and I gave her my left breast to suck, facing away from her brother she sucked on for dear life. Once they were full I put them on the bed then packed up the rest of their clothes, food and flasks with warm milk to make them



nestum on the way. I packed everything into their bag then took MJ, I put him on my back then carried his sister and their bags. Ntathu took my bags and we went out, I said bye to the family then went to catch a van to town. When we got there Ntathu walked us to the taxi rank, luckily the taxi to Durban was quantum and only one person was sort. The drivers arranged for me to sit right behind the driver since I was going with kids and the person that was sitting there didn't mind going to the front seat. I thanked her then got in, I removed MJ from my back and put him on my lap. Thank God he was sleeping too, I put our bags in front of me then put their heads on the bags. Their legs on my lap, I put a blanket over them and sighed. The granny who was sitting next to me looked at them then at me.

Her: Twins? Are they yours?

I nodded and took out my phone, I texted Martha to let her know that the taxi was leaving Mt Ayliff now, she texted me back to let her know when we were close.

We finally got to Durban and got off to find Martha already waiting for us, at least the kids behaved until we got to Durban. They only cried when they were feeling hot or hungry either than that they were quiet or sleeping.

Her: Hi babe

Me: Hi sis. I would give you a hug but my hands are full.

Her: Hey kids come to aunty Martha.

She opened her arms for them, they shook their heads and looked away from her.

Her: I guess not, I'll get the bags.

She took our bags and we followed after her to her car. We got in and she drove us to the Workshop, she parked inside then we got off.

Her: You and I have to catch up, when are you going to see boss?

Me: Maybe tomorrow, the twins are exhausted from all of that traveling.

Her: I can imagine. So you really are a whole mother now, I have to say they are the most beautiful kids I have ever set my eyes on.

They were, they had beautiful small hazel brown eyes like their father, pouted small pink lips. Dimples when they smile or laugh, and my curly afro and baby hair. Well they were a lot hairy than me, they even had hair on their smooth faces. It made them even more beautiful, makuthiwa umtwana uphuohuzela uboya ebusweni they were talking about my kids. I chuckled.

Me: A whole mother Martha.

We walked into McDonald's and found a table, Martha went to place our order then came back with our food. I was feeding the twins nestum in the meantime, after feeding them I breastfed them. Martha looked at me impressed.

Her: And you have mastered it babes!

She high five me and we laughed.

Her: I missed you girl.

Me: I missed you too friend, thank you so much for your help. Oh Martha you do not know how grateful I am.

Her: We are sisters babe so don't thank me, these are my kids too.

Me: Thank you.

I stopped feeding them and cleaned them up then gave them chips and I ate while Martha and I just spoke. After eating we sat there just talking and laughing, she was in a serious relationship now with a guy from Ghana, he currently lived here though. I was happy for her and she updated me on the office gossip, there was a guy from Venda who was temporarily standing in for Mulweli until he came back.

Me: Do you think he can give me my job back?

Her: Girl that man doesn't take shit just like Mr M but I suppose trying won't hurt. But what about the twins?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: Coming back here was a mistake.

Her: Don't say that things will work out babe.

Nkanyezi started crying and once she cried her brother started crying too and people stared at us. Yhu uyaphapha uMJ suka!  
But people still called them cute and adorable.

Martha: I think it's time to leave.

Me: You read their mind.

I took out their dummies and sucked them then put them in their mouths, they calmed down immediately. I got up and we walked back to the car, we got in and Martha drove us to mom's house.

She helped us out of the car and to mom's house. I knocked on the door and mother summoned me in, I walked in. Looks like she was busy cooking but she dropped everything and came to hug me.

Me: Mama

Her: Shhh mommy is here baby. You are such a cry baby  
Amanda.

Me: And I think I ruined my kids.

We broke the hug and she looked at the two angels that were holding on to my legs and starring up at us. She knelt down to greet the kids but they started crying and held on to me tighter.

Mom: Oh you spoilt little rascals.

She got up and looked at Martha. I pulled them up and carried them in my arms.

Mom: Who is this beautiful angel?

Me: Oh mom this is Martha my former colleague and friend.

Martha: Mom I think she forgets that we are more than friends now, she is my black sister.

We laughed.

Me: And she is my white sister.

Mom: Oh the Martha that you used to go drinking with?

Me: Mom that..

Mom laughed so we laughed too.

Martha: Yes that Martha mama.

Mom: Oh it's a pleasure to finally meet you, my daughter told me how good you have been to them. Thank you so much.

Martha: It's only a pleasure mother.

They hugged but quickly broke the hug and mom attended to the pots. I put the twins on the bed and looked around, a lot has changed. The bed was new, new cupboards and wardrobe, a TV too. A new couch as well.

Me: Mother you have done very well for yourself.

Mom: I have haven't I?

I laughed she is so proud.

Mom: My employers gave me the TV and couch as a Christmas present, I bought everything else. Maybe get something for Martha in the fridge.

Martha: Oh no mom I am on my way out.

Mom: No one leaves my house without eating or drinking something, please drink something.

Martha: Yes mother.

I went to the fridge and took out juice. I poured it in a glass then gave it to Martha. I took the bags from her and put them by the wardrobe then boiled water to bath the twins. Martha finished the glass of juice then said bye to mother, the twins and I walked her out. We hugged then she got in the car, I turned on my heels and we walked back home.

“Ama!” Someone shouted and I turned around to see who it was. Uhm how did that guy know me? He jogged to us and greeted.

Me: Hi how do you know my name?

Him: You don't remember me don't you? Manqoba? The guy from the taxi? The guy who you nearly bite his head off because of helping you?

I laughed as I had flash backs.

Me: Oh! I remember you.

He smiled.

Him: I am glad that you do. Who are these munchies?

Me: My rascals, Mulweli Jnr and Nkanyezi.

Him: Yours? Don't lie! When? They don't even look like you and you do not look like you have kids.

I laughed yes I was back in shape, my stomach was flat as before and I was a bit more curved than before. Sibuh made sure that I really exercise back at home, doing squats, sit ups, push ups and taking long walks yeah that helped too. I have ass and hips but not too much ass but I am sexy and curvy and I knew it.

Me: Trust me they are mine Manqoba.

Him: Where did you disappear to? I looked for you everywhere.

Me: Clearly you didn't look hard enough. Come kids.

I turned on my heels and I heard him chuckle. I walked home with my kids. When we got home I bathed them and dressed them in their pyjamas. I combed their hair then fed them the mash that mom made them.

Mom: So what's the plan now Amanda? Why are you really back?

Me: Mother Mrs Mulaudzi called me...

I told her everything, the main reason that I was back.

Her: No Amanda you are not going back to that man!

Me: I am not going back to him mama but to help him back onto his feet again. To introduce them to their father.

Her: Amanda you are making a huge mistake. These people will use you and spit you out like they did before.

Me: Mother Mulweli didn't spit me out, you and his wife told me to leave.

Her: It was the right thing to do! I don't know why you are back.

Me: Mother please I went through hell with my father, I am still going through the worst because of that man. I want the kids to meet their father, to have a relationship with their father. I don't want them to grow up without him, to grow up like me.



To face the challenges that I did mom can you see this, this is not what I want for my kids. I don't want Nkanyezi to wake up one day and find that she has to make the sacrifices that I made, I cannot give her a secure future but her father can.

She sighed and nodded.

Her: Let that be the only reason you are seeing that man.

Me: I promise you mom.

I finished feeding the twins and cleaned them then put them to bed.

Her: Okay ntombam.

I smiled. She turned the TV on and we just chatted while I ate as well. Mom yawned.

Mom: Amanda you will sleep on the bed with the kids and I will sleep on the couch.

Me: No mama I can't let you do that.

Mom: Amanda it's a sleeper couch.

Me: Still mama, we will sleep on the sleeper couch and you on the bed.

I prepared for bed then took the twins and put them on the sleeper couch. I got in next to them and fell asleep.

20

Mom woke me up telling me that she was leaving for work.

Her: The porridge is cooked baby dish up and feed the kids.

Me: Thanks mom.

Her: Uthe when will you go see this man?

Me: Today mom, after cleaning.

She nodded.

Her: Do you have money to get there?

Me: I am going to take from my savings mom.

Again she nodded.

Her: Be safe with the kids okay?

Me: Yes mom.

She nodded and left for work. I looked at the time, it was still early so I went back to sleep. The twins were also sleeping.

I was woken up by one of the twins crying and from the tone of the cry I could tell who it was, my cry baby MJ. I sat up and rubbed my eyes then looked at them. Nkanyezi seemed so unbothered, I took a video of them. Once MJ saw the flashlight

he kept quiet and just looked at the camera. I turned it off and put my phone down.

Me: Tell me why are you crying? Uyahlupha MJ yho.

I got out of bed, they sat up and looked at me.

Me: I am not leaving you guys.

Them: Mama thathe

They held out their arms for me.

Me: No you will not start with your behaviour now. Not here guys.

I took out a bowl from the cupboard and dished up the porridge, mom had already mixed it with Rama and milk. I put a pinch of sugar then sat down to feed them while their bath water boiled. After feeding them I undressed then bathed them, bath time was their favourite, they splashed the water and made so much noise giggling. Once I took them out of water they started acting up, throwing unnecessary tantrums. I applied body lotion on them then dressed them in white long sleeve t-shirts and his and hers denim jean jumpsuits and white sneakers. I combed MJ's afro and left it open then I did Nkanyezi's hair, I parted it in for then tied it. She looked so cute I kissed her then took a few pictures of them. When I was satisfied I put the phone down then breastfed them, they fell asleep immediately after that. I put them on the bed and

cleaned the house, after cleaning I got ready to go see Mulweli. I dressed in a lime short dress (tight on my boobs and then loose) and white sandals, combed my hair afro and let it loose. Then after I texted his wife to send me the address that I would find Mulweli, she texted me back the address. I cleaned up the mess that I made then ate an apple, I was too nervous to eat anything. I don't know what to expect at the Mulaudzi household. After eating I packed the twins' s bag, another set of clothing, pampers and their dummies. I woke them up something that I really hated to do then waited for them to get out of their sleep mode. After 10 minutes they were fresh so I took their bag and my sling bag then their hands and walked out, locking behind us we walked to the stop to catch a taxi. We finally got it, I got in with the kids and it took us the rank. From there we took a taxi to Zimbali, the twins were getting all the attention from people to the point that I didn't even pay in the taxi, some lady said she will pay for me just because of them. I envied them shame.

Anyway we got to our stop and got off after thanking the driver. From there I walked to the Mulaudzi estate which wasn't far from the spot the taxi dropped us but my kids being them they started with their drama so I had to carry them.

I got to the security gate and told them that I was visiting the Mulaudzi's, they called them to double check then let me in. I walked in then to their mansion, this family was living the life mos. I buzzed on the intercom and Mrs Mulaudzi opened the gate for me. I put the twins down then walked in. The front door opened immediately and I saw Shonisani walking out, she met me halfway in high heels and a short white dress. Why was this woman dressed up in her own house? Yehake rich people! She looked at the twins then at me.

Her: What's this now? Do you think we are running a crèche here?!

Me: Mrs Mulaudzi please do not insult me please, you called me here now I am here you are insulting me?

Her: I didn't ask you to bring the whole village here.

Me: Oh! Then I will take this whole village out of your house. Come kids.

I took their hands and turned on my heels but felt her hold my arm.

Her: When did you have them?

I turned around to look at her.

Me: Last year February.

Her: So they will be a year soon?

I nodded. She nodded as well.

Her: I didn't expect you to bring them with you, I didn't even know that you were pregnant.

Me: Mrs Mulaudzi I think we have to go now.

Her: But you haven't seen or spoken to him.

Me: How is he?

Her: Not himself, he drinks and he is stuck on that wheelchair!

MJ pulled my hand and I looked down at him, he put his hand up for me to take him. I rolled my eyes and pulled him up by his arm. I pulled his sister up as well and carried them.

Her: I am sorry for scaring them. I am just frustrated, he won't listen to any of us.

Me: What makes you think he will listen to me?

Her: Your name is always on his lips, please just try.

I nodded.

Her: I will show you to him.

She turned on her heels and led the way, I followed after her to the house. We walked into this huge lounge, Mulweli was there watching TV on his wheelchair. My heart broke into a thousand pieces. I put the twins down and wiped my cheeks.

“Mulweli I have someone here for you.” His wife said and he ignored her, okay? She pushed me gently, I stepped forward and the twins started crying. I looked behind me Shoni was trying to pull them with her but they were kicking and crying.

Me: No no no please they cannot be without me.

I pulled them to me and wiped their faces kneeling down.

Her: I wasn't going to hurt them. I was going to ask Grace to make them something to eat while you two talk.

Me: That's not what I thought it's just that they are so used to me and they will never calm down.

“A-Amanda?” He finally spoke sounding so unsure. I covered my mouth trying so hard not to cry, a voice that I never thought that I will hear again. The twins wrapped their arms around my neck.

Him: Amanda is that really you?

I wrapped my arms around the twins then got up with them. I turned around and he was right in front of me looking so broken, tears rolled down my cheeks at the same time that his did.

Him: You- you really married and started a family?

I shook my head.

Him: Then who are they?! You never loved me did you?!  
Amanda I begged you! I begged you but you still left! You... get out of my house! Gate out dammit! Get out!! You are here to mock me aren't you! Get out!!

The twins held on to me for dear life and cried louder while I just shook my head.

Him: I said GET OUT!! OUT!!

He turned his back towards me and pushed his wheelchair walking away from me. I turned on my heels and walked towards the door.

“So you are really going to leave huh?” He asked. I froze on my tracks and spoke without looking at him.

Me: You are scaring the kids.

Him: I don't care about those damn kids! I just want the truth Amanda, the truth. Why did you walk away?

Me: I think I will come back tomorrow when you care about the damn kids.

Him: Please don't go, I am sorry okay? I shouldn't have said that about your kids it's just that I don't understand how you could just move on so soon.

Me: I will come back when you are calm.



Him: Don't leave.

Me: The magic word grumpy.

Him: Please.

I turned around to look at him, oh he looked a mess.

Me: Let me calm the kids down, unlike you I do care about these damn kids.

Him: You can go to the back yard, they will love it there. Grace!

Grace came to the lounge, Mr M told her to show us to the back yard. There was a trampoline out there, a swimming pool on the far left and an outside building. Alu's house, I remembered from when we were here. And the grass was green so I put the twins down

Advertisement

I sat down as well then breastfed them while humming them a song. They calmed down and kept their eyes on me as they sucked on.

Me: Daddy didn't mean all of that okay? He just doesn't know that he was lied at yet, once he does and he sees your faces he will fall in love with you.

I kissed their foreheads and wiped their faces. When they were full they got off me then looked at me. I took out their dummies and put them in their mouths.

Me: Now we are going back to talk to daddy and you two will behave okay? MJ? Nkanyezi?

They just threw their arms around my neck.

Me: I know I love you too but mommy has to get up now.

I pushed them back then got up and took their hands. We walked back inside and found Mulweli driving back to the lounge.

Him: I saw you with them outside, you are so good with them.

Me: Were you watching me Mr Mulaudzi?

Him: I had to make sure that you are real and that you are really here.

He turned around to look at us, he looked at the twins then at me then back at them. He squirted his eyes.

Him: When did you have them?

His eyes were still on them.

Me: February last year.

Him: And you didn't tell me?

Me: You never called me after I got you out of that comma.

Him: So I wasn't dreaming? You were there?

I shook my head.

Me: I spoke to you over the phone...

I explained to him everything that happened before he woke up from that comma.

Him: She lied to me.

Me: She had every right to.

I put down the bags then put the twins on the couch.

Me: Don't you have cartoons that you can put on for them so that we can talk.

Him: Sure you know all the cartoon channels.

He gave me the remote and I opened Barney and friends. They concentrated on the TV, I turned to their father.

Him: What reason could she have to lie to me?

Me: She is your wife Mulweli, she has a marriage to protect.

He nodded.

Me: Please do not be mad at her, if there is anyone that you should be mad at here is yourself. You broke her heart, her

trust and the promise that you made to her when you two got married.

Him: I know.

Me: And now you do not want to get up from that chair.

Him: Ah did she call you for help about this too?

Me: Your wife loves you so much, there is nothing she wouldn't do for you, for your happiness, for your well being. And she has just proved it. Mulweli...

I knelt down before him and took his hands.

Me: You need to get up from this chair and start living your life.

The twins giggled on the couch and he looked over at them.

Him: Do I have to ask?

Me: No Mulweli, that's your blood right there.

Him: They are mini Mulwelis I can see, what are their names?  
Are they both girls?

Me: Mulweli junior and Nkanyezi.

He smiled.

Him: Ahh boy and girl, I thought that I was going to die with just one boy. Thank you sweet cheeks, get up and come here I want to hold you in my arms and smell you.

Me: Mulweli

Him: Don't make me beg please sweet cheeks.

I got up and he pulled me onto his lap. I sat down and hugged him, he wrapped his arms around me too and breathed in.

Him: Did you really move on?

Me: Everything that they told you was a lie, from me getting married to me starting a family. Those were all lies to make you forget about me.

Him: But I never did, how could I when I fell in love with you? Ama you have no idea how much you mean to me.

Me: Mulweli...

Him: I want to kiss you so bad, to feel your warmth and wetness. To claim what was always mine as mine again.

I felt my cheeks heating up, blushing.

Me: Mulweli!

I hit his chest and he laughed.

Him: No one has been playing next to my kraal right?

Me: What if I tell you that there was?

Him: Amanda I will kill you.

I shook my head.

Me: No one has been playing anywhere close to your kraal Mr Mulaudzi.

He smiled.

Him: Good because when I got off this chair I am knocking you up again, look at my kids? Cream only.

I laughed and got off him.

Me: Does this mean you will start attending physiotherapy?

Him: If you will come with me to the sessions, I could use with some motivation.

Me: I don't know if your wife will be okay with that Mulweli.

Him: She wants me to recover soon, why wouldn't she be okay with that?

Me: I have the twins Mulweli I cannot come with you. Maybe Shoni can go with you.

Him: Then I am sitting right here, I won't attend those stupid sessions.

"There will be no need for that, those stupid sessions can come to you." Shoni spoke and I turned to her.

Him: I don't care.

Her: And she can attend your sessions with you. I have business to take care of in Johannesburg anyway. Amanda how does living here suit you?

Me: No Mrs Mulaudzi I can't do all of that.

Her: Mulweli wants you to do it, he wants you to hold his hand not me so please please hold my husband's hand through all of this.

She was being sarcastic was she really going to pull that on me when she called me here? I looked at Mulweli and he just seemed so unbothered, he was looking at the twins and smiling.

Me: I can't.

Her: I really want you to do it, please help my husband out of his chair. And by living here he can get to know and spend time with the twins and you can avoid all of the ups and downs that you will be making everyday.

Me: uhm I don't know about that ma'am I do not think that it's a good idea.

Her: I know that he isn't over you but you are over him right?

Me: Right.

Her: So I have nothing to worry about.

I shook my head.

Her: Good. I will ask Grace to prepare you a room.

She walked off. I went over to the twins and sat down on the couch, they climbed on to my lap immediately and rested their heads on either sides of my shoulders. I wrapped my arms around them and kissed them.

Mulweli: I cannot get over this sight, look at you. You are a natural.

Me: It took me months of experience.

He chuckled and started chatting me up, just asking me what I have been busy with and what not. When was the twins birthday and everything about the twins, who came first, who started walking first and I told him everything. Grace disturbed us every now and then when she served us lunch and butternut mash for the twins. They were in my arms the whole day, they wouldn't move an inch or even sleep. I took out my phone to check the time then got up.

Twins: Mama thathe

They opened their arms for me.

Me: I think it's time for us to leave now.

I took our bags then the twins.



Him: I thought you were going to start leaving with us today.

Me: No I will come back tomorrow.

Shoni walked into the lounge.

Her: I'll drop you off.

Me: No ma'am we can manage.

Her: Nonsense I invited you here, I will drop you off.

I nodded and said bye to Mulweli then we went to get on Shoni's car and she drove us to my house. She parked in front of the house and looked at me. I thanked her then opened the door.

Her: Look Amanda, thank you for dropping everything and coming here.

Me: Yeah sure.

Her: But make no mistake, if you start doing the nasty with him again I will slit your throat and they will be left motherless. I will pay you for your services so don't start thinking that this is me giving you permission to start fucking him again.

Me: You can keep your money Shonisani I will do this for free.

Her: The minute that he starts walking you are out of my house and life, I will even pay you to take those little mosquitoes as far away as possible from him.

Me: You can insult me but not my kids, if you dare lay such as a finger on them I will slit your throat! You insult them again I will make sure that you regret the day that you were born. Oh and Shonisani they are not going anywhere.

Her: Be there early tomorrow, I am leaving at 9h00.

I got off the car then closed.

“Hey Ama!” Manqoba stood in front of me smiling.

Me: Hi Manqoba.

Him: How are you today? Still don't want to give me your numbers?

I gave him my number then walked home with the twins nagging me to carry them, basile aba. I got home and called Ntathu to tell her about what happened and Shoni's threats.

Her: Listen sis make sure that you pounce on it more, give it all to him and make sure that she watches. I hate that bitch already.

We both laughed.

Me: You are crazy.

Her: Kaloku this Mulweli character is much your man as it is her man, yeah sure they are tied together because of those rings

and marriage certificate but his heart it tied to you. And she knows it, her husband doesn't love her and she knows it.

Me: Come on cuz he loves her.

Her: If he did he would have listened to her and started walking a long time again but he didn't, he waited for you so girl yitya indoda uthule apha.

I laughed.

Me: Bye cuz you are crazy.

Her: Bye cuz, kiss those rascals for me.

Me: I will cuz.

We hung up the call then I started cooking. After cooking I bathed the twins and fed them then put them to bed. Mom walked in just as I finished doing that so I dished up for the both of us then we ate. After eating I did the dishes while telling her about my day and that as of tomorrow I will be living with the Mulaudzis until Mulweli recovers then I would be back. She wasn't impressed but she couldn't stop me from doing it. He is the father of my kids after all.

21

The following day I woke up to bath and feed the twins then got ready as well, I packed a small bag for myself then a big bag for the twins. After that I took the kids and we walked to the stop to get a taxi.

We got to the Mulaudzi residence and buzzed at the gate, I waited for a few minutes and the gate opened. We walked in and went to knock on the door, Alu opened the door.

Him: What are you doing here?

Me: Your mother...

Him: Don't bring her into this! I asked you a question dammit!

Me: She called me, she...

He looked at the bags and the twins.

Him: Does she know about this?! Does he know about this?!

He pointed at the twins and I nodded.

"Aluwani who are you shouting at out there?" Shoni asked walked towards the door.

Him: Dad's whore! Did you know that she was pregnant?

Her: I only found out yesterday.

Him: She is good at hiding secrets don't you think? Secrets that can destroy other people's lives! What is she even doing here?

Her: Alu please come down, I invited her here. Please help her with her bags.

Him: Call her crippled lover to help her I am not doing that.

She slapped the living day lights out of him. He held his cheek.

Him: Mom?

Her: That crippled man as you call him is still your father! Now take those bags and ask Grace to show you to their room now! Don't let me...

She was about to slap him again when he nodded quickly and took our bags. He walked away moaning about the treatment that his mother was giving his father, "I don't even know why you still treat him like a king..."

Her: Come in Amanda.

My kids are such cowards they were already in my arms hiding in my chest. I followed after her.

Her: Have you eaten anything?

Me: Yes thank you. So what's the plan, what do you want me to do?

Her: Change into something more appropriate for exercising, yoga pants maybe because you will be helping in everything. He wants you to handle everything, the instructor will instruct you and you will help him with the exercises.

Me: But I know nothing about that.

Her: I am sure you can handle it if you could handle him.

Me: Where is he at the moment?

Her: In his study, he has a meeting with the new management.

Me: Okay and when will you be coming back?

Her: In 2 weeks I will be back home. Grace will handle everything in the house so you won't have to do any house work, if you need help with anything ask her. The doctor will come in at 10h00, he has two sessions a day. In the morning and in the afternoon, the afternoon session will be all on you so make sure that you memorize everything that the doctor tells you. Everything will be done in the gym, come with me.

I put the twins down then followed after her, she showed me the gym room, the study and where Mulweli would be spending the night until she is back to take him back to the master bedroom.

Her: You will have to bath him and cloth him, basically you will help him with everything.

Me: I can't bathe him, someone else will have to do that.

Her: You know every part of his body already so why not? I have been doing it, he won't let an outsider bath him.

Me: But I am also an outsider.

Her: You have kids for the man.

Me: But..

Her: Like I said Amanda you will be getting paid for everything.

Me: I said I will do it for free.

Her: Oh well suit yourself then, I have to get ready for my trip. Grace will help you with everything that you need. Oh later on you will meet my daughters, unlike their brother they will show you some respect.

I nodded. She walked off so I was just left with the twins not knowing what to do, I decided to take the kids outside to the trampoline. I used to love it back in the days when we still had it all, dad and I would spend his days off on it jumping. Those were the good old days, the fun time. I took off my shoes and got on it.

Me: Come baby

They got on it and sat down then I started jumping up and down on it, my kids were giggling like the kids that they are. It

brought a smile on my face and warmth to my heart, tears rolled down my cheeks and I broke down right there and then. How could father turn his back towards me? Forget about all my smiles, giggles and laughs? I sat down and the twins came to me, I think they could sense it when I cried because they wrapped their arms around my neck and kissed my cheeks multiple times making those kiss sounds something that I always do to them when they are crying. I found myself smiling, I wrapped my arms around them and kissed them. I felt bad for making them feel bad.

“Why are you really here Amanda?”

I wiped my face then turned around to look at Alu.

Me: To help your father.

Him: Stay away from my father and family, we do not need your help.

Me: That’s not what your mother said. Listen here Alu even I do not enjoy being here okay? The faster he gets back on his feet the sooner I can leave so talk to your father tell him to get up and I will leave.

He walked away without saying anything. I looked at the twins and kissed then tickled them, they laughed out loud. I kissed them again and stopped.

Me: Let’s go in.



I got up and took their hands then we went inside. Mulweli was walking out his guest. He looked at me and smiled then told the guy to go on.

Him: Hi sweet cheeks.

Me: Mr grumpy.

Him: What's that I see in your eyes? Were you crying? Why are you sad Ama?

I shook my head.

Him: Hey come here, come to me.

He took my hand and pulled me to him, I sat on his lap and buried my face on his shoulder then let everything out. He rubbed my back.

Him: Everything will be okay sweet cheeks. Talk to me what's bothering you?

I told him about earlier

how much I missed dad and wanted to know if he missed me too, if he ever thought about me. I wanted to know what went wrong, what did I do to him to deserve all of this.

Him: Its going to be okay sweet cheeks I will sort everything out.

Me: How?

Him: Don't worry your sweet face about it, daddy's got it.

I nodded, he wiped my tears then I got off him because the twins were getting a bit upset. I pulled them to me and kissed them.

Me: Mommy is here.

I looked at Mulweli, he smiled then looked at the twins.

Him: Hi kids come to daddy.

I gave them a gentle push but they shook their heads.

Me: It will take time.

Him: I should be mad at you for hiding them from me.

Me: I had no choice.

Him: Ofcos you did Amanda but you were selfish just like how selfish you were when you left me.

Me: I had to.

He sighed.

Him: Has my wife left?

I shrugged at the same time as clicking sounds came down the stairs.

Her: No honey how can I leave without saying bye to you?

He smiled as she walked towards him, the woman was classy, elegant and gorgeous. She put her bags down then sat on his lap, I didn't want to see this so I took the kids to our room where we played on the bed until I had to go for Mulweli's session. I breastfed the twins then put them to sleep, once they were sleeping soundly I got up and changed into leggings and vest then went to the lounge.

Me: I think you have to get changed.

He turned around and smiled.

Him: Sexy as always.

Me: Don't start please.

I pushed his chair to his temporary bedroom. His outfit was laid out on the bed, his wife was very thoughtful. Okay how do I do this? I have never changed a handicapped man. He laughed and I frowned at him.

Him: Come on sweet cheeks you can do this. Come here.

I walked towards him, he gave me his hand and I took it. He pulled me on to his lap, I tried to get up but he held me down.

Me: Mulweli stop please.

Him: Why are you fighting it huh?

Me: I don't know what you are talking about Mulweli.

Him: Ofcos you do sweet cheeks.

He cupped my face and made me look at him.

Him: I know that you are not over me.

Me: I am.

Him: Then why are you here?

Me: Because I was asked to be here.

Him: False you are here because you want to be here, because you still love me. Seeing me yesterday in my chair for the first time broke your heart.

I got the hem of his shirt and pulled it up.

Him: Sweetheart I am not paralyzed up here but down there, I can handle all of this.

He had this huge grin on his face. I pulled the t-shirt off him then got up and took his workout t-shirt. I dressed him in it then looked at his waist, he smiled.

Him: Go on.

I tried to undress him and he just chuckled, I wanted to slap him because he was enjoying this.

Him: This would be easy if you put me on the bed you know.

I stopped and looked at him, he was right but how was I going to get a man his size off the chair and onto the bed? I was tiny especially compared to him.

Him: Come here I will help you.

He told me how and where to hold, I did and tried to pull him up and he screamed out of pain. I quickly let go of him and apologized.

Me: Where does it hurt? I am sorry I have never done this before.

He burst out laughing, I hit his chest and he laughed even more.

Him: You should have seen your face sweet cheeks.

Me: You scared me.

I hit him again and he rubbed his chest.

Him: Oh that was good.

Me: You are terrible.

Him: Let's try again.

Me: No jokes this time.

Him: I cannot promise you that sweet cheeks.

Me: Then you and I are not trying again.

Him: Okay no more jokes.

Me: Pinkie promise?

Him: What's that now?

Me: Come give me your hand.

He gave me his hand and I hooked our pinkie fingers together.

Me: Pinkie promise.

He smiled.

Him: Pinkie promise.

Me: Kiss on it.

Him: I don't mind that, come here.

I laughed.

Me: No man.

I kissed my hand, he laughed but did it too.

Me: Now you cannot go back on it.

He smiled. I pulled my hand back and we tried it again, he fell back on the bed and groaned pulling me with him. I fell on top of him, he laughed and I joined in. Mulweli wasn't all bad, he was actually a good person that loved me, that made me laugh,

that treated me so well. Like a princess and at times I even forgot that he was double my age. We had fun together.

Me: You did that on purpose.

He didn't deny it instead he held the side of my face and moved in for a kiss, our lips met and moulded into one. I wrapped my arms around him and deepened the kiss. We broke the kiss after a while and we just looked at each other.

Him: I love you sweet cheeks.

Me: I love you too Mr Grumpy I cannot lie to you about that...

Him: Don't say but sweet cheeks please, we love each other and that's that. I will never let you go again...

A knock came through the door and I got up and off him.

"Sir your doctor is here."

Him: I will be with her right?

Her: Her sir.

Him: Thank you Grace.

Her: Yes sir.

Him: Where were we?

I laughed and threw him his t-shirt, he laughed too. I helped him out of the jeans and into sweat pants and sneakers then

back to his chair and he wheeled himself to the gym room as I went to ask Grace to check on the twins for me every now and then. Then I joined them in the gym, I must say the doctor was quite beautiful and sexy, she looked 30 something or 30 but I could be wrong. Blonde long hair, thin lips, long eye lashes, big blue eyes. She was beautiful like a Barbie doll.



22

I introduced myself to her.

Me: Hi I am Amanda

She looked at me up and down, I looked at Mulweli.

Him: Get out.

Me: Me?

He shook his head and looked at the woman.

Him: I said get out Angelic!

Her: What?

Him: You heard me! I will not work with someone as unprofessional as you. Amanda just greeted and introduced herself to you but you just ignored her.

Her: She.. oh I knew it, this is the famous Amanda? The little girl that cannot keep her legs closed for married men!

Him: You watch your mouth Angelic, I am not the type to trash call women don't force me to. Where did you take Ndlovu from?

Which Ndlovu were they talking about? My father Ndlovu? No there are a lot of Ndlovus out there.

Him: Double stands ne?

Her: I don't know what you are talking about.

Him: Hey look at that young woman standing there, look at her. Can you see it?

He got up from the chair and I rushed to his side.

Me: You'll fall Mulweli, be careful.

Him: Sweet cheeks I got this.

He walked towards Angelic, it was his usual normal walk and he didn't seem to have any problems. He didn't even look like he was in pain, was Mulweli fooling all of us?

Him: Does my wife know the real you? Where you got your husband because if she knew she wouldn't even support your stupid surgery. She wouldn't want anything to do with you. You know I can't believe you how do you live with yourself knowing that you separated a child and father? Broke a beautiful and strong bond that they shared?

Her: I am not any different to her!

Him: Hey watch it, you do not shout in my house. Amanda didn't take me away from my family instead she left me and I had to come up with this great plan to get her back but that's not why we are here. To discuss my relationship with Ama. Angelic I want you to see the face of the little girl that you robbed off a father.

She looked at me and I looked at her, was this dad's wife? The woman that brought my mother so much heartache?

Him: I want you to please talk to your husband about seeing his daughter, she needs her father and most importantly answers.

Her: My husband wants nothing to do with her or her mother.

Me: Sorry miss Angelic but why? Does he say why?

She shook her head.

Her: I didn't take your father away from you and I think you should talk to him directly, I cannot speak on my husband's behalf.

Me: But he doesn't want to talk to me. He doesn't even want to see me.

Mulweli came to stand behind me and rubbed my shoulders in comfort.

Him: Well now he will want to see her right Angelic?

Her: I cannot tell my husband what to and what not to do.

Me: Please miss Angelic, please just convince him to meet up with me.

Her: Do you know what you want to say to him?

I nodded. And she nodded. She looked at Mulweli then at his chair.

Him: Please don't share the news with my wife, I will tell her myself okay?

Her: It had better be soon because I am not going to look at my friend in the face and lie to her.

She took her bag then looked at me.

Her: Because of your innocence I will help you sit down with your father. (she turned on her heels but quickly turned back) And Amanda I only met your father when your parents were already getting divorced, I didn't break up your happy family.

Me: Then what happened?

Her: That you will have to hear from your father. Send me her details and I will call you to arrange everything. Talk to your wife wena!

She hit Mulweli with her bag then walked out. I turned to Mulweli.

Me: Thank you.

Him: I have your back girl.

I smiled then looked at his chair.

Me: How long were you going to keep up with this act?

Him: As long as I needed to to finally break my wife and she broke. But I will fly to Johannesburg tomorrow night to surprise

her and also talk to her about us. I need you in my life just as much as I need my wife.

Me: Mulweli you are hurting her.

Him: Amanda you do not understand, I love my wife but I am in love with you and I want you to be my second and last wife.

Me: Mulweli...

Him: Please Amanda just say yes.

Me: I don't know Mulweli.

Him: Please say yes.

I nodded and he celebrated.

Me: But, but talk to your wife first.

Him: I will fly out tomorrow night to talk to her, I promise. But for now come here.

He pulled me to him, he wrapped his arms around my waist and bent down to kiss me. I held his broad shoulders and met him halfway, we shared a kiss. His hands slide down to my ass and he lifted me up. I wrapped my legs around him.

Him: My study is next door why don't we take this there?

Me: Mulweli this is your wife's house.

Him: It's my house too.

Me: It's wrong to do it under her roof.

Him: You are too innocent sweet cheeks but I am not taking no for an answer I missed you.

Me: Oh you are terrible.

Him: And you love it.

Me: Hmmm

I kissed his lips and we took it to the study.

He laid me on his desk then pulled off my leggings together with my panty. He lowered his pants and his erection sprung out, he pulled me towards the edge of the desk then filled me up slowly. Fuck it hurt! He finally entered me and he fucked me really slowly making me moan, I needed him, I wanted that hard fuck.

Me: Stop teasing please.

He chuckled and kissed my neck.

Him: You missed big daddy didn't you?

I nodded.

Him: Come on sweet cheeks I need to hear it.

Me: I missed big daddy now stop teasing and...

He slammed hard towards me making me moan out loud, he quickly covered my mouth and rammed me really hard, fast and deep just the way I love it. He flipped me over to take me from behind.

Him: Fuck! I missed you sweet cheeks.

He kissed the back of my shoulder then humped me really hard until we both came.

Him: I love you Amanda.

Me: I love you more Mulweli.

He kissed my shoulder then pulled out of me slowly. I got up straight and turned around to face him, he kissed my forehead then lips. We broke the kiss when we heard Grace calling out for me from far. I quickly got dressed then looked at Mulweli.

Me: Do you think she heard us?

Him: In this big house? No.

I nodded and turned on my heels but he pulled me back and kissed me.

Him: Don't forget that I love you.

Me: Quit playing Mulweli.

I pulled my hand out of his grip then ran out of the study, she had the twins with her and they were crying like crazy. I took them from her.

Me: I am sorry and thank you.

Her: I made them custard in case they are hungry.

Me: Thanks Grace, I will come dish up for them.

I followed after her but to the lounge trying to calm them down.

Me: Mommy is here.

I kissed their cheeks then sat down to breastfeed them. I put Nkanyezi on my lap and gave her my right breast then put MJ on my far end looking away from his sister and gave him my left breast, they sucked on for dear life.

“Need help there?” Mulweli was standing over us, I shook my head.

Me: I got it. Aren't you blowing your cover there?

Him: Grace knows so no need to worry. They are so beautiful I really can't believe that they are mine.

Me: Well you better believe it because this is all you.

Him: Thank you sweet cheeks.



He cupped my face and made me look up, he pecked my lips then kissed the twins on their foreheads one by one. They pushed him away and held their foreheads with their little hands. He chuckled.

Him: Even if you push me away daddy loves you.

Me: I am sure they love you too but you know when their mother is around they just want her.

Him: They are spoilt little rascals.

Me: Hey don't call my babies rascals.

Him: Hey they mine too so I can.

I smiled and shook my head. Nkanyezi thought that I was playing with her because she smiled and shook her head too, I bent to kiss her forehead and she giggled. MJ got up and turned to look at his sister.

Mulweli: Little man seems jealous.

Me: He is trust me. Okay that's enough guys let me get you something solid.

I took my breast out of Nkanyezi's mouth and put them down on the tiles then covered up.

Me: Please watch them for me.

I got up and went to the kitchen, Mulweli shouted that they are following after me. I dished up for them then went back to the lounge and fed them. After feeding them I took the bowl back to the kitchen and washed it then went to change the kids' nappies.

“Ama I have to go out quickly!” Mulweli shouted from the hallway.

Me: Okay.

I finished what I was doing then took the kids out to play outside.

Later on...

We were in the lounge with the twins watching Barney and friends, the twins were dancing and singing along not that they knew the words but they seemed to be enjoying themselves and Mulweli seemed to be enjoying their entertainment too. After the song we clapped and cheered for them, they clapped too and giggled. Mulweli opened his arms for them and they raced to him, he pulled them up to his lap. Yep they were used to him after spending the whole day with the man playing toys that he went out to buy earlier, I am talking cars, big and small for both of them, cars that they could get in and drive around, balls, dolls for baby Nkanyezi, a castle, he just went all out and he had Grace turn one of the rooms into their playroom. And

tomorrow he was having swings and slides put up for them in the backyard, he was so excited and it felt like he was going to spoil them more than I already was. He spent the whole day teaching them how to drive the cars, I mean they were not even 1 yet. Anyway we heard the cars drive in and he quickly got back to his wheel chair. After about 3 minutes the front door opened, I got up to my feet and looked at the door. It was his daughters

they first went to their father and kissed his cheeks then looked at me then the twins. They looked just like their mother, really beautiful and dark skinned like their father. But everything else was just their mother, including their body structures.

Them: Hi Amanda right?

I nodded and waved at them.

Daughter 1: Don't be so nervous, we know about you and dad. I am Lufuno by the way and this is my little sister Dakalo.

Dakalo: Heh I am not so little anymore because you have younger siblings.

Lufuno: Yeah yeah OMG they look just like dad. Hey guys, look what your big sister got you. (She pulled out two brown and white teddy bears from a paper bag) I hope you do not mind.

I shook my head.

Me: I don't.

She smiled and knelt down and wiggled the teddies. The twins ran to her and took the teddies, she hugged and kissed them.

Lufuno: I can't believe this they are so beautiful.

Mulweli: Hey I make beautiful babies.

Dakalo: Yeah right dad!

They all laughed and Dakalo knelt down too to greet the twins.

Dakalo: Hey guys, what are their names?

Me: Nkanyezi and Mulweli junior.

Dakalo: What does Nkanyezi mean?

Me: Star.

Dakalo: Yep she is a star in deed, they are soo beautiful. You really do make mean babies dad.

Alu walked in as well, he looked at me and rolled his eyes.

Mulweli: Son welcome home.

Alu: Yeah sure must be fun sitting here with this whore and gushing over her babies.

Lufuno: Which are your siblings too.

Alu: Nonsense!

The twins immediately ran to me.

Dakalo: You are scaring the kids ass hole.

Alu: Call me that one more time and I will blast you. You guys are hypocrites, you are already calling those little punks your siblings.

Mulweli: Aluwani I do not appreciate you swearing the kids, they have nothing to do with this son. They are innocent in all of this, if you should be angry at anyone here be angry at me. Swear at me not my kids okay?

Alu: Innocent? They can't be when she mothers them, this child will be a whore like her.

Mulweli: ALUWANI!

He got up and was about to slap him but stopped himself.

Mulweli: Don't ever say that again about an innocent little child. What's wrong with you?! They are your blood whether you like it or not.

Lufuno and Dakalo: Dad you just got up

Mulweli looked down at his feet.

Mulweli: Yes I can walk kids but don't tell your mother. I will tell her tomorrow, I am flying to Johannesburg later on tomorrow.

Lufuno: But since when? Just yesterday you were sitting there and couldn't move your legs.

Mulweli: I will explain it later. Alu...

Alu: Aaay! You lied?!

Mulweli: No son I was really paralyzed. I went through physiotherapy without your knowledge, not even your mother's then I..

Alu: I don't want to hear it, I am fed up by your lies. First you took the girl that I love...

Is this really about that? His feelings for me. Lufuno and Dakalo looked between me and Alu.

Mulweli: Oh this is about your broken heart? So you think that swearing at her and her kids will help? Alu I never meant to hurt you, I am sure Amanda also didn't mean to hurt you.

Lufuno: Wait let me get this straight you fell in love with the same girl? Wow Amanda so you dated my brother before moving on to my father?

Me: What? No.

I looked at Aluwani.

Alu: No she choose to date dad instead of me. And she hid it from me and pretended as if I had a chance with her, gave me false hope, she broke my heart.

Me: I am sorry Alu, I am really sorry.

Alu: You could have told me Manda.

Me: Told you how? Alu I didn't even know that things were going to get serious between me and your father, I really didn't know. And it wasn't easy.

Alu: So you love him? Really love him?

I nodded. He nodded too then walked away.

Mulweli: You joining us for dinner right?

Alu: Yeah sure dad.

Dakalo and Lufuno looked at me then at their father.

Dakalo: You guys are still together? Really dad?! I cannot believe you!

Lufuno and Dakalo huffed then went upstairs. Mulweli walked towards me and hugged me then kissed my forehead.

Him: We will be fine.

Me: No Mulweli your kids hate me.

Him: No they don't hate you, they will come around. Their mother will convince them.

Me: If she even agrees to this, oh my God what was I thinking? You and I cannot do this, we can't.

Him: Please don't say that sweet cheeks everything is going to be okay, Shoni will agree and the kids will be fine too.

I shook my head.

Him: Trust me.

Me: Okay. I'll go bath the twins.

Him: Let me bath them.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Come kids.

He took their hands and they went to our room, I had a bathroom there. I sighed and went to the kitchen to help Grace with dinner. My phone rang in my pocket as we were busy and I took it out, it was an unknown number.

Me: Hello

Caller: Hi Ama

It was a male voice and there was only one guy that called me Ama either than Mulweli.



Me: Manqoba?

Him: At least this time you remembered my name.

I laughed.

Him: I didn't see you today, I was hoping to bump into you.

Me: I am not around but I am coming back soon.

Him: Okay.. Ama can I ask you out for lunch maybe? We can go with the twins please.

Me: Manqoba I don't think that's a good idea.

Him: I am begging you, we can maybe take the twins to the beach. It will be fun.

Me: When?

Him: On Saturday I am off.

Me: Okay Saturday is fine.

Him: Thank you.

"What's going on on Saturday?" Mulweli spoke behind me, I quickly said bye to Manqoba and dropped the call.

Me: I am going out with a friend.

Him: And who is this friend?

Me: You don't know all my friends.

Him: Oh because I was thinking that we take the twins out to the beach or something when I come back.

Me: When are you planning to come back?

Him: On Friday, I need to spend time with my wife.

Oh!

Me: I have plans this Saturday.

Him: Cancel them.

Me: I can't Mulweli, spend more time with your wife. Come back on Sunday or Monday maybe.

Him: Okay then but I am still coming back on Friday. Please come help me with the twins, I can't find their sleeping clothes.

Me: Where did you leave them?

Him: In your room.

Me: Oh my gosh!

I rushed to the room, Mulweli doesn't know these kids when they are left alone they cause a mess. As I thought they were busy playing with their baby oil, it was all over them and the floor. When they saw me they smiled and handed me the bottle, I quickly pulled them before they moved and slipped on the mess that they caused. They were so slippery when I tried to pick them up.

Mulweli: Good thinking.

He was laughing, I gave him a death stare. They could have fell and gotten hurt.

Me: You will buy this bottle, why did you leave it open?

Him: I didn't think that they would do all of this.

He gave me a towel. I wiped them quickly then put them on the bed.

Me: They are kids Mulweli ofcos they will do all of this.

Him: What going on? Why are you angry?

Me: I am not angry, please wipe the floor.

Him: Ama?

Me: It's this thing about you having a wife, it's like you are rubbing it all over my face now.

Him: What? How?

Me: You just said a few minutes ago that you will be spending time with your wife hence you coming back on Friday, that was so unnecessary.

Him: I didn't think that you would be hurt by that, you know that I have a wife after all.

Me: Okay.

I took out pyjamas from the twins' bag and dressed them.

Him: Ama

Me: What Mulweli? Do you want to tell me what you will be doing with your wife too?

Him: I am sorry I shouldn't have said that.

Me: I don't think that I want this anymore Mulweli,

Him: Please don't do that to us sweet cheeks, don't walk away again after finding each other again.

Me: It's too much Mulweli.

Him: I know sweet cheeks, I know that I am asking for a lot here but please please don't give up on us. I love you, I do and I cannot do this without you. Please.

I sighed.

Him: Please Ama, please.

I nodded. But I was already so exhausted.

23

As usual I woke up to attend to the twins' needs first then had a bath and packed our bags, Mulweli was okay so there was no need to be here. After packing I took the bags to the lounge, Mulweli's children were there talking and laughing.

Me: Hi

They looked at me then at the bags.

Lufuno: Leaving already? I thought you would be here for 2 weeks.

Me: Your father is fine so there is no need for me to be here anymore.

Lufuno: Oh good thinking because I was about to thro....

She turned to Mulweli who was walking down the stairs.

Lufuno: Hi dad.

Mulweli: Good morning kids, Amanda. Are you going somewhere?

Me: Yes, you do not need me here.

Mulweli: Oh can we talk about breakfast? Where are the twins?

I nodded.

Me: They went back to sleep.

He nodded then led the way to the dining hall. We sat down around the table and ate. It was awkward around the Mulaudzi table, the tension in the room could be cut by a knife. Alu quickly excused himself when he was done and then the girls. I finished too and got up but Mulweli told me to sit down so I sat down.

Him: Why are you leaving now?

Me: I have to give you and your family space.

Him: Amanda so you were going to leave again without telling me? How can you be so selfish?

Me: I am selfish? You are asking me to sit here with your family and watch the damage that I am causing?

Him: Please tell me that you haven't changed your mind about us.

Me: I need time Mulweli.

He got up and came to kneel in front of me.

Him: Time for what? Please don't do this to us, don't do this to me. I love you so much and really want you in my life.

Me: I love you too Mulweli but is it really worth it? We are hurting a lot of people here.

Him: Why do you always have to worry about other people?  
Huh? I love that you are selfless but please also put your feelings and needs before other people now. I wanted to do this before you left, I want to ask you this properly. I was going to ask you on Saturday but you have plans that you won't cancel.

He took out a red box from his pocket.

Him: Will you do me the honour and become my wife?

He opened it and a beautiful ring stared back at me. It was really beautiful with a huge diamond.

Him: Will you be my wife?

I shook my head.

Me: I need time Mulweli.

Him: But I love you and you love me too, why cant you just say yes?

I cupped his face and planted a soft kiss on his lips.

Me: Ask me on Saturday after talking to your wife, ask me then. I should have an answer for you then, I need to think about it.

Him: But you have plans on Saturday.

Me: That I will cancel.

Him: I feel like I am being rejected here.

Me: Please give me time okay? Please.

He cupped my face as well and kissed my lips, just a peck.

Him: I will wait and sweet cheeks I am not taking no for an answer.

I smiled and hugged him, he wrapped his arms around my waist too a little too tight as if he was afraid that I would leave him again.

Him: Don't hurt me again please sweet cheeks.

Me: I won't, you will find me here in Durban waiting for you.

He nodded and broke the embrace then got up. He pulled me up with him and kissed my lips slowly, gently and oh so sweetly. I wrapped my arms around his waist and deepened the kiss, his hands slowly moved down to my ass. He squeezed it then lifted me up, I giggled and wrapped my arms around his neck then my legs around his waist. He turned around and walked to the nearest bedroom downstairs, and you know what happened in there.

After a very steamy session we laid on the bed in each others' arms huffing.

Him: I love you sweet cheeks.

Me: I love you too Mr grumpy.



I kissed his chest.

Him: Come on let's get dressed and take the twins shopping. I wanted to buy them clothes yesterday but I didn't want to buy them without their mother.

Me: Mulweli they already have clothes.

Him: Yeah but I would love to buy them clothes as well as their birthday gift. What do you have planned for their birthday?

I told him about my plans as we got off the bed and got dressed.

Him: How about we host their birthday right here? I am sure Shoni won't mind.

Me: No Mulweli I can't and please don't talk to her about that too. It's too much.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks they are my kids too meaning they are also her kids, I would like to do something for them for their first birthday. Please don't rob me off that

Advertisement

I already missed their birth, don't rob me off this opportunity as well. It will be fun, you can bring your mother and we can have a big lunch in honour of the twins. Please.

Me: Talk to Shoni first and then we can decide.

Him: Thank you.

He kissed my lips.

Him: Let's go.

I led the way out to my room, the twins were awake and for a change just talking gibberish together in stead of crying. They started crying when they saw me and wanted me to take them, which I did. Then I carried them to their father's car outside, they didn't want him to take them. They just wanted me.

We got to La Lucia square and went to different stores for the twins' s clothes, Mulweli got them a lot of designer clothes they were so expensive yho and cute. He got them all kinds of expensive baby sneakers and sandals. Well he bought me a lot of clothes, shoes and underwear too then we went to have lunch. After lunch we went to put the bags in the car and Mulweli drove us to the beach. We got there and parked then took a walk in the sand along the water, the twins were soo excited. I thought maybe they would be scared of the water but they weren't they kept running towards it and away from it giggling as soon as it touched their feet. Mulweli took pictures and videos of them and me then we took selfies as a family, the pictures came out beautiful.

After our fun filled day we drove back to his house to get my bag then he drove us home. He parked in front of my house

then helped me with the bags and kids. I unlocked and walked in.

Him: Where can I put these?

Me: On the couch, thanks.

Him: It was a pleasure. Thank you for today I really had fun with you guys.

Me: It was a pleasure.

He smiled and looked at his wristwatch.

Him: I better get going.

Me: Travel safely okay, the twins love you.

He chuckled.

Him: What about you, you do love me right?

Me: Aaah I am not too sure about that.

He laughed and pulled me to him, he wrapped his arms around my waist.

Him: Well I have enough love for the both of us.

We shared a kiss. We broke it after a few seconds then we walked him out, we shared another kiss then he kissed his kids and got in the car then drove off. We went back inside, I bathed them first then put them in their pyjamas after that I fed them

their purity. After feeding them I cleaned them up and put them down to play with their toys that daddy bought them today. Then I started cooking.

“Haibo look who is here, you guys are back? What happened Amanda?” mom said walking in, she kissed the twins who didn’t even want her. My kids are picky man but they didn’t really know mom anyway.

Me: Nothing mama, Mulweli is okay so we came back.

Her: Oh I hope indaba yenu iphelele apho.

Me: Uhm

Her: Amanda don’t tell me that you got back with him! He is married for heavens sake!

Me: But mama I love him. And you know that he is my weakness I can never say no to him.

Her: Amanda uyaphoxa yho! Did he buy all of these?

Me: Yes mom.

She looked into the shopping bags.

Her: Yho Amanda this man is wasting money. Look at these prices.

Me: Money that he has mama and he wanted to spoil us.

Her: Hlukana nale ndoda Amanda please.

Me: Are you hungry? Dinner is ready.

I just didn't want to talk about Mulweli anymore because I wasn't going to end things with him, I love him.

Her: You heard me though.

I dished up for us then served her. I sat down and ate too while feeding the kids.

We spent the next couple of days indoors, I texted Manqoba to cancel the plans for Saturday, he wasn't fine with the idea but he had no choice but to listen to me. Anyway him and I were texting on Whatsapp now just getting to know each other, he was really fun to talk to shame. He was funny as well, he made me laugh and when I told him about who the father of my kids was he didn't judge me. He was such a good friend if I can call him that.

Anyway I still haven't heard from dad or Angelic, I kind of expected this though but it didn't make it hurt any less. And Shoni sent me a text on Thursday morning telling me that we need to talk now as a matter of fact she was telling me to stay away from her husband and marriage but it wasn't that easy he father's my kids after all. To add on to that I was in love with the man. And Mulweli he called me every day, I didn't tell him about Shoni's message I didn't want him to ask her about it and cause a dilemma. I didn't want to upset her any more than I already have.

The day was a Saturday, I was woken up by my phone ringing. It was an unknown number, I picked up before it woke up the kids.

Me: Hello

Caller: Amanda it's me Angelic, sorry for taking too long to get back to you.

Me: Oh I thought you would never call.

Her: Your father is a very stubborn man, I spoke to him and he doesn't want to hear it.

Me: Oh does he say why?

Her: I suggest that you ask your father.

But he doesn't want to talk to me!

Me: Thank you ma'am.

I dropped the call and tears rolled down my cheeks. Why did I do this to myself again? The man hates me! He does.

"Amanda what's wrong, why are you crying?" mom asked sitting up on the bed.

Me: It's nothing ma.

Her: It's that Mulweli isn't it? Amanda didn't I tell you to stay away from him? Now he has hurt you. I don't know what's wrong with you Amanda. I don't know why you allow that man to hurt you.

Me: It's not Mulweli mom, it's dad! He doesn't want to see me.

Her: Amanda... I am sorry my baby.

Me: Why does he hate me so much huh? What did I do to him? If he doesn't want you fine but what do I have to do with anything? Why am I caught in the fire?

Her: He doesn't hate you honey, he loves you. It's that woman, she poisoned him against us.

Me: I don't want to talk about this mother, he is dead to me too.

Her: I am sorry baby.

A text came through on my phone from Angelic and I read it, it had their address and she was asking me to come to their address today. But I had plans today, okay I can ask Mulweli to take me there and then we can go to for our date. I got out of bed and cooked soft porridge, the twins woke up while I was still busy. I prepared them bathing water then bathed them first and dressed them in their matching clothes, his and hers denim shorts and white t-shirts and Nike sandals. After that I put their bibs around their necks and fed them.

Mom: Haibo Amanda why are you dressing the twins all up?

Me: Oh sorry mom I forgot to tell you their father is picking us up, he wants to spend time with the twins.

Her: And you.

Me: Yes mother.



Her: Okay just don't come back pregnant again Amanda.

Me: Mother we are not intimate.

Her: Do you think that I am booboos the fool? Do you want me to remind you? Walking out your boss and coming back smelling of him? Use protection Amanda.

Me: Yes mother.

I couldn't discuss my sex life with mother it was weird. I finished feeding the twins then gave them mugs with milk, they threw them on the floor and held out their arms for me. I took them before they started crying.

Mother: Yey bayakuvova, ubave kakuhle wena aba bakho.

Me: Yho mama.

They pulled my night dress down.

Them: Ncanca

I sat down with them and breastfed them. Mom laughed.

Her: Soze uba robhe aba they want what they want. But I think it's time that you stop breast feeding them now, one day they will stop you in the middle of town and want you to feed them.

Me: Yho mama I can't maybe when they are older.

Her: Hayi Amanda you are spoiling these kids.

Me: They are my babies mama.

Then they were full they got off me then climbed down the sleeper couch. I got up and made the bed and cleaned then after I got ready. I wore a short floral white dress with pink flowers and white sandals. I combed my curly afro and let it loose then packed the twins their bag. Just as I finished a knock came through the door, I went to get the door. It was their father.

Me: Dad is here, hi.

He smiled and pulled me to him for a hug.

Him: Hi sweet cheeks.

He kissed my neck then broke the hug. He looked down at the twins.

Him: Hi kids

He kissed them.

Him: Are you ready?

Me: Yes we are.

I went to get their bag and my sling bag then said bye to mom and we went to get in the car bumping into Manqoba, he looked at me for a while then walked away with his friends.

Mulweli buckled the kids on their seats in the back seat. I got in the passenger seat then Mulweli got in and he started driving.

Me: Please drive me to dad's place first.

Mulweli looked at me then looked at the road.

Him: He finally called?

Me: No his wife called this morning, he still doesn't want to talk to me though.

Him: Okay so why are we going there if he doesn't want to talk to you?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: I...

Him: Don't get me wrong sweet cheeks I would love to see you and your father happy but I don't want you to go there only to be treated like shit and thrown out of their house. I don't want to see you in tears my love you are too precious to me.

Me: But you will be there right? You will be there to support me.

Him: Amanda...

Me: Please I need to do this.

Him: If it doesn't go well honey this will ruin everything for us today, I don't want your head anywhere else but here with me and the kids.

He took my hand.

Him: Please.

Me: Okay.

He kissed my hand and smiled.

Me: So tell me how did it go with Shoni?

Him: Let's not talk about that either I don't want anything to ruin our day together as a family.

Me: Okay siyaphi?

Him: English please my love.

I laughed.

Me: Where are we going?

Him: You'll see it's a surprise.

Me: I don't like surprises Mulweli.

Him: You will love this one, I promise.

Me: This had better be good.

We drove into La Lucia and he drove us to another side. I didn't ask anything I just waited for him to stop, he took out a remote and opened a gate then drove in to this big beautiful 1 storey house. He parked then got off.

Him: Come on sweet cheeks get off.

He opened the backseat and unbuckled the twins then tried to wake them up, I got off and went to help him. I took the sleeping MJ and he took baby Nkanyezi.

Me: Who lives here Mulweli?

Him: You haven't even seen the house yet how are you going to ask me that question?

He led the way and I followed after him, he unlocked the sliding door then opened and walked in. I followed after him. We walked into this massive lounge it was actually 2 lounges one with a TV and the other didn't have a TV just a fireplace, they were fully furnished and everything. It was really beautiful, the pictures from our outing on the beach the other day were blown out hung on the wall. One of the twins together, one of just me with the twins then with him. One of me smiling and looking up with my hands up in the air. I looked at him, he was smiling.

Me: Mulweli?

Him: Come let me take you around.

He led the way to this huge kitchen, oh my God it was breath taking. In the other side of it was a dining table and chairs. He took me around the house showing me every room, we walked into what looked like the twins' room. It had their pictures on the wall and cot beds, one blue and the other pink, stuffed toys on the other side of the room. The room was beautifully decorated with pink and blue, flowers, stars and butterflies.

Him: Let's put the twins here to sleep and you and I can explore the rest of the house.

We put them in the beds then we walked out leaving the door open. We moved on to the next room it was also a nursery with neutral colours, beautifully decorated like the other one. A rocking chair in the corner and a whole lot of toys and baby clothes in the drawers.

Me: Who is having a baby?

He smiled.

Him: A father knows. Come sweet cheeks.

He took my hand and pulled me out to the next few rooms one was a playing room for the kids then finally the master bedroom. A picture of us standing in front of a mirror naked was blown out and plastered on the top wall of the bed. I was looking away from the camera so only was back and ass was

visible on the photo, he was kissing my neck.. Gosh I love that picture, none of our private parts were visible.

Him: What do you think?

I looked around the room

it was beautiful and big. Tears rolled down my cheeks.

Me: Mulweli..

Him: Hey don't start crying now sweet cheeks. Do you like it?

Me: Are you kidding me? I love it.

Him: That's not all come.

He took my hand and pulled me to the sliding door, it led us to the back yard where there was a swimming pool, a trampoline and swings for the kids. The yard was beautiful, the grass was green with flowers and small trees by the fence. And it was spacious yoh.

Me: Mulweli this is Beau...

I turned to him and he was on one knee holding out a ring. I covered my mouth as tears rolled down my cheeks, I knew he was going to propose but not like this, not here.

Him: Will you marry me? Make me the happiest man alive on earth please Amanda Ndlovu.

Me: I... I don't know what to say.

Him: Say yes please.

I nodded.

Me: Yes yes I will marry you.

He slipped the ring on my finger then got up and pulled me in for a kiss. I held his arms and we shared a beautiful kiss, I was kissing my fiancé gosh I couldn't believe it. He broke the kiss and kissed my forehead.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you more Mulweli.

Him: Oh one more thing.

He took out a key from his pocket.

Him: This is yours, all of it.

Me: Mulweli!!!!

I screamed and jumped on him. He laughed and wrapped his arms around me and kissed my neck.

Me: It's soo beautiful Mulweli.

Him: Not as beautiful as you are.

He put me down and we shared another kiss that he broke after a few minutes.

Him: Care to join me for a picnic to celebrate our engagement?



Me: The twins?

Him: I am sure that they are still out but I will check on them, you come sit here and wait for me. I will be right back.

He led me to the trampoline.

Him: I saw you the other day on it and I knew that you love it.

Me: I do.

Him: I will be making love to you here later.

He kissed my lips then walked back into the house. He came back with the twins and a basket with a blanket and other stuff for the picnic. I took the basket and set up our picnic on the trampoline then we sat down, the twins immediately went for the strawberries. Their father smiled.

Him: Thank you.

Me: For?

Him: This gift, Amanda you don't know how happy you have made me.

Me: I love you.

Him: I love you too sweet cheeks.

He leaned over for a kiss, we shared a short kiss then we had our picnic as a family. After the picnic he played with the kids as I walked around the house having a good look at it, it was

beautiful and all mine! I couldn't believe this, I looked at the rock on my finger and smiled. Oh I love him so much, yes he came with a lot of baggage but his baggage was now mine and I love him with it.

"Here you are", he said wrapping his arms around me from the back. I smiled and kissed his cheek.

Me: I thought you guys were playing?

Him: You know your kids they want their mother now.

They were already holding on to my legs and pulling my dressing.

Them: Mama thathe

Him: Mama is busy with dad now.

He kissed my neck and I chuckled as they started crying. I picked them up and kissed their lips.

Me: Why are my babies crying?

They pushed Mulweli and wrapped their arms around my neck. He smiled and pushed them then kissed my neck again, they quickly pushed him and wrapped their arms around me. Their father laughed then kissed my cheek, they pushed him and kissed my cheeks.

Him: They are so jealous.

Me: Tell dad ofcos we are daddy this is our mommy.

Him: And my woman don't you forget that.

He kissed my cheeks then spanked my ass.

Me: You pervert!

He laughed and grabbed then squeezed my ass, lust immediately consumed my body.

Me: Mulweli...

Him: You love it don't you?

His hands travelled from my ass to my cookie then under the dress, I leaned against his hard chest and breathed out softly as he rubbed on my peach over my underwear.

Me: Mulweli please don't do that right now.

Him: You are already wet?

He moved my panty to the side then inserted his finger in me making me moan.

Me: Mulweli please...

He took his finger out and fixed my panty.

Him: Let's put the kids to sleep and then we can continue this in our room, what do you say?

I nodded and went to put the kids on their beds in their room. I took out their dummies from the bag and put them in their mouths. Mulweli started playing a song for them, those kid songs. He took my hand and pulled me to our room. As soon as we walked in he pushed me against the wall and smashed his lips on mine, he lifted me up and I wrapped myself around him then kissed him back as equally hungry for him. His lips moved down to my neck and he hungrily kissed it making butterflies fall to my sex, oh fuck I was so wet. I grabbed his shirt and moaned out his name half begging him not to tease me any further. His hand moved down my body to my ass then under my short dress, then up my spine making me shiver from lust.

Me: Mulweli please don't tease me please...

He chuckled against my neck then carried me to the bed, he laid me on the bed then got between my legs. He planted a soft kiss on my lips then went down to my peach, he kissed my inner thigh and sucked on it. I arched my body up and tried to pull him up but he was too strong. He stopped sucking in that spot and kissed me all the way to my peach, I opened my legs wider for him.

Him: Let's take this off its on the way.

He knelt in front of me and grabbed my panty then pulled it off.

Him: Open your legs sweet cheeks, open them wide for daddy.

I opened my legs wide for him, fuck that turned me on even more. I was dripping wet and my sex was breathing on its own, I wanted him but he wanted going to give it to me just yet. He went down on me and devoured me with his tongue making me moan out louder, I held his head and pushed him towards my cookie. He licked my sex then sucked on it, I cried out and lifted my lower body off the bed and ate me really good. My legs were shaking out of control, I was coming! Fuck! I grabbed him roughly and cried out as I came all over his tongue, he kissed my inner thigh then got back up. I wrapped my arms around his neck and we shared a steamy kiss. I don't know when he took off his pants but he filled me up roughly slamming against me, I broke the kiss and moaned out his name. He was in too deep and I loved it, he circulated in me then pulled out then rubbed his dick up and down my clit and pussy lips. Me: Mulweli please...

He put his tip in but quickly pulled out. I wrapped my legs around his waist then pushed him off as I flipped us over, he chuckled as I got hold of his dick then sat down slowly on him. I kissed his lips and pulled his bottom lips as I broke the kiss, he groaned and I fucked him like my life depended on it, he was moaning and groaning my name and spanking my ass. I don't even know how many times we came but I didn't get off him or stop fucking him.

Him: Yes babe fuck daddy! Fuck Amanda I am going to come again!

I stopped and rotated on his dick facing away from him. I held his legs and pounced on him fast, I was coming again. I sat down on him and held my tummy as I came again, he immediately came after me.

Him: Fuck you are the best. Do that thing again, rotate on my dick. I did and he pulled me down to kiss my lips.

Him: I love you sweet cheeks.

Me: I love you too daddy.

He spanked my ass as I got off him, I laid down next to him. He slept on his side facing me and kissed my neck.

Him: Let's get rid of these so that I can feel your skin.

We were still clothed, we sat up and took them off then I laid on my side facing away from him. He wrapped his arm around my waist then kissed my shoulder. His hand moved down to my sex and he rubbed on it, I held his hand.

Me: Mulweli...

Him: I cannot get enough of you sweet cheeks.

He lifted my legs up and filled me up from behind...

25

We were woken up by the twins crying, I got up and off the bed my legs shaking. I sat back down on the bed and he laughed next to me. Oh he was laughing at me?

Him: It was all of that twerking on big daddy.

I laughed.

Me: And you happened to love it.

Him: More than that. I will get the twins don't worry.

He kissed my lips then wore his pants then walked out. I wore my dress as well, he walked back in after some time with the crying twins and gave them to me. I kissed them then hushed them, they calmed down immediately.

Me: What took you so long?

Him: I was changing their nappies, they were wet.

Me: Oh thank you.

Him: I think they are hungry, let's go out for late lunch.

Me: Are there no supplies here so that I can cook?

Him: We will do all of that tomorrow love come now don't be lazy.

He wore his shirt then took the twins. I got off the bed and looked for my panty, it was no where to be found.

Me: Babe did you see my panty?

Him: You mean the one in my pocket?

Me: Mulweli!

I ran after him he was laughing, this man is very silly!

Me: I can't go out without my panties Mulweli.

Him: Why not?

He had this naughty look on his face.

Me: This dress is short and it's windy outside.

Him: So?

He walked out and I ran after him.

Me: Mulweli!

Him: You forgot to lock up.

I went back and locked, the wind blowing up my dress. I didn't even bother to hold it down, he whistled and I blushed. I walked to the car and got in, he handed me my panty.

Him: I don't want people to see what's mine.

Me: Thank you.



I grabbed it but he pulled it back.

Him: You owe me.

Me: Whatever you want.

Him: I will keep that in mind.

He kissed my lips then gave it to me. I quickly wore it as he reversed out of the yard. I put on my seat belt then took my phone and texted mother telling her that I am not coming back tonight, I will see her the following day. She called me back immediately.

Me: Mama

Her: Suthi nyanya! Come back home Amanda that man is married.

Me: Mama please. I love you, bye.

I dropped the call and turned off the phone. Mulweli took my hand and kissed it.

I woke up with Mulweli rubbed around me, I pushed him off me gently then got out of bed I wanted to pee so bad. I walked into the bathroom and peed then flushed and washed my face and rinsed my mouth with mouthwash. Then after I went back to

bed, Mulweli was still fast asleep and snoring softly. I got on the bed and on top of him, I kissed his lips then went down tracing kisses on his perfect body and abs. Mulweli is sexy, he doesn't look his age at all. The man worked out and ate healthy, he is my Idris Alba. Hot like him. I removed the duvet and took big daddy into my hand not that he fitted my small hand, I read somewhere that men love being woken up this way. I jerked him slowly up and down then spit on him and continued jerking him. He groaned but didn't wake up. I put his tip in my mouth and flicked my tongue around it and in the opening of his penis earning a groan from him. I looked up at him his eyes were still closed, I put half of him in my mouth then fucked him with my mouth, up and down his length.

"Fuck Amanda!" he groaned. I took him out of my mouth then licked the side of his length leaving him wet going down to his balls, I took them into my mouth and sucked him. He cursed and held my hair up for me.

Him: You are killing me here swe...

I repeated the same thing with his balls and he pulled me up with my hair, I moaned and went up to his face. He kissed my lips hungrily, roughly. Whoa have I woken up an animal in him? His tongue explored my mouth then he pulled me back roughly and flipped us over then filled me up making me moan...

After a steamy rough session, yho that man nearly killed me but I enjoyed every bit of it, we laid on the bed huffing.

Him: That was beautiful, the things that you do to me babe uhmm!

I giggled and looked at him, he kissed my forehead.

Him: You are the best babe.

Me: I learnt from the best.

He smiled.

Him: I know babe I am the best teacher and you a fast learner.

I smiled and kissed his lips.

Me: I'll go check on the twins.

Him: They are not crying, lay in bed with me a little longer please.

Me: We have to do the moving today.

Him: Moving what love? It's just your clothes and the twins' s clothes that's all. Okay and a bit of my clothes.

Me: And grocery shopping.

Him: That we can do in just 1 hour babe or is there something that you are not telling me. You trying to run away from me my future Mrs?

Me: What if I am?

I got out of bed.

Him: Amanda if I get hold of you I will make you pay for making a man as old as me run around this house.

Me: You think that you can catch me?

He got out of bed and I ran out of our room laughing like a 5 year old, I could hear his feet behind me. He groaned and gasped, I looked behind me and his hand was over his chest and he was struggling to breathe. I ran over to him.

Me: Are you okay? Mulweli please don't do this to me.

I held him and tried to give him air, he was on his knees now gasping for air.

Me: What must I do?! Mulweli please don't do this to us.

My hands were now shaking and tears rolling down my cheeks. He wrapped his arms around my waist and rolled on top of me so fast, now I was on my back on the cold tiles and he was on top of me.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks what are the tears for?

He wiped them with his thumbs.

Me: You...

He smiled.

Him: I got you.

I cried and wrapped my arms around him tightly.

Him: Hey I didn't mean to scare you, I was only joking Ama.  
Come on babe I am not going anywhere, I will never leave you.

Hey look at me

I looked at him, he wiped my tears then kissed my eyes.

Him: What's wrong sweet cheeks?

Me: You scared me.

He chuckled.

Him: I got you good.

I hit his chest then wrapped my arms around him again.

Him: I am not leaving you anytime soon my love, I am strong as  
an ox don't cry please.

He pushed me back and wiped my tears.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you.

We shared a kiss that we broke off in a new seconds, he baby kissed me then got back on his feet. He gave me his hand, I took it and he pulled me up.

Him: You ruined my kids my cry baby.

I smiled and hit his shoulder. He laughed and wrapped his arms around me.

Him: Let's go take a shower before they wake up.

As if they could hear their father they started crying, we both groaned. He kissed my forehead and spanked my ass.

Him: Your kids.

I laughed and pushed him back then went to wear my dress, after that I went to the kids. They giggled when they saw me.

Me: Hey guys.

I kissed them one by one then changed their nappies. Mulweli walked in with two bowls of nestum, he gave me one and we fed the kids. After feeding them he took them to their play room, I went to shower quickly then dressed in black bum shorts that I had in their bag from yesterday. Then I wore a see through white top and sandals on my feet then I went to the play room, Mulweli was sitting on the table across Nkanyezi and holding a toy tea cup pretending to drink from it and

Nkanyezi imitated him. MJ was pushing a car on the floor.  
Nkanyezi looked at the door.

Her: Mama

I smiled as she got up and walked towards me to give me a cup.

Me: Thank you baby but I think it's time for you to have a bath now.

Mulweli got out from his chair and Nkanyezi cried. He sat down and she calmed down, I laughed.

Me: Looks like no one is bathing.

Mulweli: Shit you mean I will be stuck on this chair for the rest of today?

Me: You started it.

Him: Hey what do you have on future Mrs Me? You look so sexy.

Nkanyezi poured them tea then he gave Mulweli his cup.

Her: Phusha

He smiled and drank from the cup.

Him: Thank you princess do you want mommy to play with you? Daddy has to bath too.

He got up and his daughter cried so he sat back down. He looked at me for help.

Me: Come kids it's bath time.

They dropped everything and followed after me.

Mulweli: Thanks mommy, I owe you.

Me: Oh yes you do.

I ran the twins a bath in the other bathroom then undressed and bathed them. After bathing them I cleaned the bathtub then carried them to their room. I put them in their beds then applied lotion on their bodies and dressed them in jeans and t-shirts, the sandals on their feet. Dad walked in as I was combining their hair.

Him: Are you guys done? I am starving.

Me: Almost daddy.

I put the comb down then took them to a couch in their room, I sat down and breastfed them. Once they were full I put them down then packed their dirty clothes into a washing basket, I will wash them later I said to myself.

Mulweli: You guys done?

Me: Yep we can go.

He took their hands and we went out to the car



we got in then he drove out.

Him: Babe when are you learning how to drive?

Me: Uhmm I haven't thought about that.

Him: Really Ama? You cannot be serious.

Me: I was busy raising your kids mister I forgot all about me.

Him: Well good thing I found you a house help/ nanny for the kids. She is starting tomorrow, sisi Patty she comes highly recommended.

Me: But I am still around Mulweli I haven't found a job so...

Him: You have a job sweet cheeks, I never fired you. I want you to come back and work with me.

Me: Oh Mulweli I don't know what to say. When are you going back to work?

Him: Tomorrow but you do not have to start tomorrow as well. You can be with the kids, monitor sisi Patty and see if you will approve of her. Or a least until the twins get used to her.

Me: Oh

Him: Then after a week you can come back to work. Oh and please come back with a driver's learners.

Me: But...

Him: No excuses sweet cheeks you need to start driving soon, in a few months you will need to drop off the twins at kindergarten. I will get you all the past papers so that you can study and ace that exam. Tomorrow morning I am dropping you off at the NPA to book your test.

Me: Do I have a choice?

Him: No babe, no you don't.

Me: Okay I guess.

Him: Good.

We got to the mall and went in. We had breakfast at some restaurant then we went to do a bit of shopping for him, clothes that he was going to leave at my house to wear whenever he came over to spend time with us. I don't know how this whole polygamy thing was going to work but I trusted him to make time for us as well. After all of that he drove us to mom's house. It was time to tell mother the good news, the bad in her case. Mother wasn't going to take this very well especially seeing that I was marrying a married man. That I was going to be the second wife, I just felt sick thinking about everything. She already disliked Mulweli and today they were going to come face to face for the first time since she found out about us. I was praying that all goes well.

We finally got to Ntuzuma, he parked outside my house then we got off. He unbuckled the twins from their seats then helped them out of the car. He came to my side and took my hand then we walked into the yard.

Me: Mama

I knocked on the door then walked in to check if she was decent, she was making herself tea. One look at me and her face was covered with worry, oh my sweet mother.

Her: What's going on? Are you okay?

I nodded nervously.

Me: Mama I have a visitor for you, please sit down. And please mama please don't freak out.

Her: Don't tell me that you are bringing that man into my house Amanda.

Me: Mother he just wants to talk to you please, he is serious about us mama please hear him out.

Her: Argh Amanda I don't know why you are making me do this. Call him in.

Me: Mama please promise that you will not overreact.

Her: You are not pregnant again Amanda?

I laughed and shook my head.

Me: It's good news.

She nodded.

Her: I promise.

I nodded then walked out, I came back pulling Mulweli with the twins. Mother looked at him up and down.

Mulweli: Hi mama.

Her: I am not your mother Mr Mulaudzi and never will. You and I are the same age how can you call me your mother?

Me: Mother please, you promised.

She rolled her eyes at me.

Her: MaRadebe is fine.

Him: MaRadebe can I sit down?

Her: Then what brings you here?

Me: Mama please sit down he and I have something important to tell you.

Mother sat down, we sat down too on the same couch facing mother who was sitting on the bed. The twins immediately sat

in front of the TV and watched. Mulweli took my hand and rubbed it. Mother looked at our hands, my hand in particular.

Her: No?

Him: I am here to seek your blessing to marry your daughter mama.

Her: But... but....

Him: Mama please hear me out, your daughter and I are in love mama. We have been for a very long time now, yes I am already married but my life is not complete without Amanda.

Mom looked at me, I raised my eyes to look at her.

Me: He wants me to be his second wife mama and I said yes, I love him mama. I love M..

She put her hand up shutting me up.

Her: You will take all of this madness out of my house. I will not support or allow this abomination in my house. This is Ludacris and I will not listen to it. And you will stay away from my daughter you pervert.

Me: Mother!

Her: Stay out of this wena. You are triple her age, you have a wife already why do you want to fool and break my daughter's heart huh?

Him: I love your daughter that is why I am asking her to marry me, that's why we are seeking your blessings.

She shook her head.

Her: She is just a child, she knows nothing about love!

Him: She loves me that's all that she needs to know.

Her: Sir I am begging you do not ruin my daughter's life, please. Is it not enough that she has your kids?

She knelt down in front of him.

Her: Please I am begging you, my daughter is the only one that I have and I cannot see her broken. She cannot be a second wife, she cannot be.

Mulweli let go of my hand and got up, he helped mama up.

Him: I will not hurt your daughter ma'am I promise you, she means the world to me too. I promise you I have nothing but good intentions and plans about her.

Her: Good intentions?! You got her pregnant at the age of 18! And then left her to raise your kids all by herself! Good intentions? You are ruining a child's life.

Him: I didn't know that she is pregnant mama I swear I didn't, Amanda left me not the other way around. If I hadn't met that accident I would have come after her a long time ago, she

wouldn't have raised them all by herself and her and I would be married by now. I am serious about your daughter MaRadebe, she is the best thing that has ever happened to me. I promise you I will never break her heart, I will look after her heart.

She shook her head and laid out the whole story about my dad and how he left us.

Him: Amanda told me and I promise mama I love your daughter and I am not that type of man. I will never leave my family...

Her: Is your wife happy about your decision?

He looked at me then at mom and shook his head.

Her: My daughter cannot be responsible for another woman's heartache and tears I am sorry but I will never let my daughter marry you.

Him: I won't give up until you give us your blessing and I will not marry her until you approve of us. I will also not break up with her just because you do not accept us, I love Amanda. She makes me happy.

He looked at me then took my hand and kissed it.

Her: You say you love my daughter right? Yet you have destroyed her dreams.

Me: Mother Mulweli didn't destroy my dreams, dad did! He took away everything from me including my desire to live, to

love. But Mulweli has helped me restore them all, he has bought us a house mama, he wants to marry me, he wants me to build me mama not destroy me. He loves me and I love him too mama.

Her: He bought you a house? The same house that he will kick you out of in the next what 20 years?! 10 years?

Me: Mulweli is not father mom, you cannot punish him for dad's sins. Please give him the benefit of the doubt please.

Her: Okay if you think that he is good for you then okay.

Me: Really mama? Will you come live with us?

Her: No Amanda I am not going to live with you. I want to save and build you this house for you and your kids for when you finally see his true colours. When he finally throws you out of that house that he bought you. Hamba Amanda bayokuchutha phambile and when the storms come my baby I will be right here to tell you that I told you so. Go with your grandpa, take your bags and your kids and go.

Me: Mama please bless us, give me your blessing mama.

I knelt down in front of her and begged her crying but she shook her head.



Her: I am not giving you my blessing and I am done talking about this. Go but when he is done with you, I will be here to tell you that I told you so.

I got up and wiped my face then walked to the wardrobe, I took out our bags from yesterday and gave them to Mulweli. I was moving whether she likes it or not and Mulweli was going to prove her wrong.

Him: Are you sure sweet cheeks?

I nodded and he took them out to the car. I packed our bags then went to put them outside, Mulweli took them to the car to. I packed the kid's toys and food then took the plastics to Mulweli. After that I went to fetch the kids who were already standing by the door and looking at me. I took their hands and walked back in the house.

Me: Goodbye mother, please come visit us sometime when you are off.

Her: Are you really leaving to become a second wife? So you are going to settle for second best huh? So you want to kill me Amanda?

Me: Mama please try and understand my love for him. You know mama Mulweli loves me and he treats me so well, like this first option. I will never come second to him.

Her: Go well my daughter.

I nodded and picked up the kids then walked out, Mulweli met me half way and took MJ from me. We got in the car then he drove us to our new home.

26

We got to our new home and we offloaded the bags together, we put everything in our room.

Mulweli: Is that everything?

Me: I think so.

Him: I will go check.

He walked out and I looked at our bags, there were a lot of clothes to unpack. Yho I will do this later, I took the twins' s bags and went to put them in their room then went to check where Mulweli was. He was in the lounge with the twins channel hoping.

"I don't know none of these cartoon channels kids, only your mother knows them."

I smiled and went back to our room to take the kids' food to the kitchen. I packed it into the cupboards, I felt Mulweli wrap his arms around my waist from the back. He kissed my cheek.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks.

Me: Hi grandpa.

We both laughed.

Him: I am sorry for ruining your relationship with your mother.

Me: She will come around just like your family.

He kissed my neck then unwrapped his arms from around me then leaned against the cupboard looking at me.

Him: It's going to take a while so you and I will be engaged for a while.

Me: As long as you do not change your mind about us.

Him: Never! Please do not change yours because I don't think I will be able to live with another heart break.

Me: Is grandpa not strong enough anymore?

He chuckled.

Him: You know that I am strong don't try to play yourself.

I smiled, oh yes he is.

Him: Let's go grocery shopping I am craving a home cooked meal tonight.

Me: Me too.

He kissed my forehead then led the way out of the kitchen, I followed after him. We took the twins then we went to the mall.

Mulweli woke me up in the early hours of the morning saying that we had to get ready.

Me: What time is it?

Him: 3 it gets packed there so get up sweet cheeks.

I groaned but got up and we went to shower together. Then after got dressed, I was in black jeans, white t-shirt and black biker jacket then white Nike sneakers on my feet. Mulweli was in grey sweat pants, white t-shirt and flops on his feet. He brushed his beard and short hair, it wasn't full blown grey but he was slowly turning into a silver fox, what am I saying he is my silver fox. I packed my sling bag then we went to get the twins and went out to his car. He buckled them on their seats then we got in and he reversed out of the yard, and drove us to the Licensing department.

We got there to find people there already, we were number 10 in line.

Him: You sit with the twins in the car and I will hold the line for you okay?

Me: Thank you.

I went back to the car and slept, we were fucking early man. Mulweli woke me up after a while and told me to go join the line as they were opening in the next 3 minutes. The sun was out already so I went to join the line.

After doing everything in there and given a date that was this Friday I went back to Mulweli, he was flat out and snoring softly. I kissed his forehead and he stirred from his sleep.

Him: You done?

Me: Yep, I am writing on Friday.

Him: That's great, I will email you the papers.

Me: Thank you love, really thank you.

Him: Anything for my woman.

He kissed my lips then drove us home.

We got home and our helper was already waiting outside the gate, Mulweli opened the gate and drove in then parked and we got off.

Mulweli: Hi sis Patty.

Her: Hi Mr Mulweli.

Him: Come let me introduce you, this is my fiancée and mother of my kids Amanda.

Me: Pleased to meet you sis Patty.

She was not young nor old, she was short and chubby and beautiful.

Her: Like wise ma'am.

Me: Ma'am? Me? Please call me Amanda.

Her: Amanda. Are these the twins?

Mulweli had just taken them out of the car, they were awake and busy rubbing their eyes.

Me: Yes these are the twins, Nkanyezi and MJ.

Her: They are so beautiful.

Me: Thank you please come in.

I went to unlock the door then we walked in. I showed her around the house quickly then went to help Mulweli get ready for work with the twins right behind me. I ironed his navy suit pant and white shirt then hung them out for him to wear. He was freshening up in the bathroom. Then after I went to make him breakfast, a proper English breakfast. I made the twins their cereal then went to put it on the table, I put them in their high chairs then fed them. Mulweli walked in all dressed up and looking sexy. He kissed my cheek then sat down.

Him: Thank you babe.

Me: It's a pleasure.

He ate quickly then got up.

Him: I have to run.

He kissed my lips.

Him: I love you and thank you for this ravishing breakfast.

Me: I love you too.

We shared another kiss then he kissed then twins.

Him: Daddy loves you.

Me: They love you too daddy.

He smiled and kissed my lips again making me laugh.

Me: Mulweli you will be late.

He laughed.

Him: Okay bye.

He kissed me again then walked out leaving me smiling from ear to ear.

“How long have you two been together for?” sis Patty asked walking into the kitchen.

Me: It’s a long story sis Patty.

Her: I read somewhere that he is married.

Me: Mulweli is in the papers?



Her: He is this big shot businessman ma'am and he is loaded, he is all over the internet and papers. Plus he is sexy yho I could eat on..

I gave her a death stare and she laughed.

Me: Oh I didn't know.

Her: And his wife is very beautiful, they were featured in True love magazine 2 years back for the valentines edition.

Me: I don't read magazines sis Patty but I know that his wife is beautiful. Shoni is everything.

Her: But you are not bad yourself ma'am, you are beautiful. And Mr Mulweli is soo inlove with you.

Me: Thank you sis Patty.

Her: Do you know his wife? Wait if you are his fiancee and he is already married does this mean that you will be his second wife? Is he taking a third wife anytime soon because I would like to apply for the position. He is hot ma'am uyabona that body

Advertisement

hmmm!

I laughed and shook my head, hello you are talking to his soon to be wife here!

Her: Some woman are blessed. So is he?

I laughed yehake!

Me: No sis Patty he is not taking a third wife anytime soon. As a matter of fact he will never take a third wife.

She smiled.

Her: I was just joking ma'am but he is hot, don't take me the wrong way.

Me: No I know that sis Patty don't worry.

I cleaned up the kids then ate too. After eating sis Patty cleared the table and did the dishes as I went to bath the twins then unpack our clothes.

I spent the whole day listening to sis Patty's madness and going through the papers that Mulweli sent me, she was telling me about her boyfriends and kids. Sis Patty was is in her late 20s and boy is she crazy, she never shuts up. I love her already and it's just her first day and the twins love her too. At 4 I got up and went to start cooking, I decided to make stiff pap and mogoadu. At 5 sis Patty had bathed and fed the twins and they were sleeping soundly in their room, at half 5 she was on her way out. At 6 I heard Mulweli's car drive in, he was living with

me until Shoni comes back home and I don't know how he was going to do things after that.

"Honey I am home!" he said opening the door.

Me: I am in the kitchen!

He walked into the kitchen.

Him: It smells divine in here, hey sweet cheeks.

He pulled me to him and wrapped his arms around me then kissed my lips before I could say anything. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him back.

Him: I missed you.

Me: I missed you too. Food is almost ready go freshen up.

Him: Why don't I start with you?

Me: Mulweli!

Him: I haven't seen you all day, I missed you.

Me: I know. How was work?

Him: Not that bad, I was working from home since I got out of hospital so there isn't a lot to catch up on. How was your day?

Me: Amazing, the twins love sis Patty already and I like her too. You got me the best helper Mr Mulaudzi thank you.

Him: It's my pleasure but how about you thank me properly?  
The twins are sleeping right?

His hands were already on my ass squeezing it, I giggled and pushed him back.

Me: Mulweli I am still cooking.

Him: I know you want me too, come on.

He kissed my neck sending sensations all over my body.

Me: Okay let me turn off the stove first.

Him: Because we are about to bring the house down.

He pulled me to our room, as soon as we got there he lifted me up and assaulted my lips with his. He laid me on the bed and undressed me then undressed himself too then got between my legs. We shed a kiss then he filled me up and made slow love to me...

Once we both came he kissed my lips then forehead.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you more.

We shared a kiss, breaking it after a few and he got off me. We stayed in the bed a little longer just talking. Then I got up and

went to dish up for him as he freshened up. He joined me in the kitchen after a few minutes and I served him then sat down next to him.

Him: This is nice, I didn't know that you know how to cook traditional food too.

Me: I playing around with food so I taught myself.

Him: Tell me sweet cheeks what's your passion?

Me: Food.

Him: Hmm so how about you work during the day and attend night classes later on?

Me: I don't think I can...

Him: No you can, don't and can't shouldn't be in your vocabulary sweet cheeks. So I will assign you to a culinary school so you can nature and grow your passion for food, after that you can open your own restaurant maybe. What do you say?

I could just see it already, my own restaurant! I smiled and nodded.

Me: But let me do one thing at a time, after I get my license then I can do that.

Him: Okay but look for the best school in the meantime.

Me: I will, thank you babe.

I kissed him then finished eating. After eating he went to see his kids as I washed the dishes and cleaned the kitchen. Then after I went to shower, I wore my night dress then went to join them in the lounge. They were cuddling in front of the TV, watching the news with their father and they were surprisingly paying attention. When I walked in they looked at me then their eyes went back to the TV. I sat down on the other couch and I saw Nkanyezi get off her father then walked over to me, I lifted her up and kissed her. She pulled my night dress down so I breastfed her, she put her small hand in my mouth as she sucked on my breast.

Him: When you get back to work you have to stop breastfeeding them, I also miss my sexy twins.

I smiled and nodded. I was planning to stop breastfeeding on their first birthday as well which was 2 weeks away now. Oh my gosh and I haven't even planned anything.

Me: Their birthday, did you speak to Shoni about it?

Him: Yeah, she doesn't mind the twins being there but just not you. So we will host it here, I will talk to the kids tomorrow when I go home to see them.

Me: But you are coming back tomorrow right?

Him: Ofcos I am my love, we are just having dinner and they I will come back to you and the twins.

I nodded.

I spent the next couple of days studying for my Friday test, Friday finally came and Mulweli dropped me off at the licensing department for my test then he waited outside. It was a very long and stressful test but I remembered most things, I finally submitted my script and passed popped up on my screen. I got up and went to take pictures then I got my learners and ran to Mulweli waving my learners in the air. He got out of the car and laughed.

Him: I knew you would do it!

He hugged me and spun me around.

Him: Congratulations sweet cheeks.

He put me down then we shared a kiss.

Me: We are celebrating tonight.

Him: Babe not tonight, Shoni is coming back home today. I have to pick her up from the airport this afternoon.

Me: Oh! Oh! Okay.

Him: Ama what's wrong now? You knew that she was coming back home today.

Me: Yeah but it doesn't mean that I have to be happy about it.

Him: Are you jealous my future Mrs Me?



Me: It's not funny Mulweli, so how is this going to work? Are we going to sneak around like before?

Him: Hey no, you and I are engaged Amanda there will be no sneaking around. As much as my wife hasn't accepted it we are and nothing will change that. But I am asking that you spend this weekend without me, I will see you on Monday. I will be picking you up for work.

Me: Oh okay.

I got in the car, he got in too and looked at me

Him: Sweet cheeks if this is going to work I will need you to understand and stop sulking please. Shonisani was away for 2 weeks and I have been spending this week with you.

I folded my arms in front of me.

Him: Okay Amanda what would you have me do?

I didn't say anything. He started the car and drove us back home, he kept trying to talk to me all the way home but I wasn't having it. I wasn't mad at him but at myself for being mad at him just because I couldn't have him to myself this weekend. He was trying and I wasn't meeting him half way. I was selfish and he was going to see that and leave me.

We got home and he parked then got off with me.

Him: Ama please don't do this, don't be mad at me.

He pulled me to him and wrapped his arms around me.

Him: I am sorry that I come with all of this baggage.

Me: No don't be, I am the one who should be sorry for acting like a spoiled brat.

Him: You are my spoiled brat and I love you.

Me: You won't leave me?

Him: Who me? Never! Amanda I love you so much and would never be able to go on as normal without you.

Me: I love you too and I am not mad at you, go spend time with your family.

Him: You are my family too and I promise that I will come see spend time with you soon. Monday I am all yours.

I smiled, he bent down to kiss me. I held his arms and deepened the kiss then broke it before we both lost it out here. He took my hand and pulled me in to our kids, he took his laptop bag then kissed the twins.

Him: I will see you guys on Monday okay? Daddy loves you.

He kissed them again then got up and looked at me. We shared a kiss then he walked out. I looked up and sighed.

Sis P: Wakhala angathi ubhuti is going to a war and won't come back sisi.

I looked at her.

Her: Uzogodola tonight.

We both laughed.

Me: You are very stupid kodwa sisi P yazi.

Her: Or should I say the whole weekend?

Me: Stop it okay.

She laughed.

Her: I will go finish making you lunch.

Me: Thank you sis P.

I sat down and the twins came to me and wrapped their arms around my neck then kissed my cheeks.

Me: Mommy is okay.

I kissed them. My phone rang in my bag, I took it out. It was Martha.

Her: So tell me how did it go?

I laughed.

Me: Hi Martha, I am good thanks and how are you? It went well babes.

Her: I knew it so we are celebrating tonight?

Me: Yep Mulweli but we cannot go out, Mulweli is spending the weekend with his wife.

Her: I am bringing a bottle of wine, you deserve it. And I am spending the weekend with you babes.

I laughed.

Me: That would be great, thanks Martha.

Her: I am dying to see the twins and the house.

Me: It's going to be fun, please bring some pizza.

Her: And snacks?

Me: I have everything else here, just pizza and that bottle of wine.

Her: I got you babes.

We said our goodbyes then dropped the call. I sent her my location for later on.

"How come I am not invited to this girls night? I thought we were girls too." Sis P said putting my food on the coffee table. I laughed.

Her: No don't laugh, I am serious.

Me: Okay I am sorry I thought you had plans.

Her: Next time ask because I don't have any plans tonight.

Me: Then it's a date. I will tell Martha to bring us two bottles of wine.

She smiled and took the kids so that I could eat, she fed them mash and gravy.

My day went by quite well, I was swimming with the kids and their nanny. It was fun shame just seeing them so happy

Advertisement

hearing their giggles was very satisfying, they love their water ke. Anyway we got out around 3 and we went for a bath. I bathed with the twins, after bathing I washed the bathtub then took them to my room. I wore a gown then lotioned then dressed them in their black sweat pants and t-shirts. I sat down to feed them, they fell asleep immediately so I took them to their room. Oh they were tired shame abantwana bam. I went back to my room and applied body lotion then dressed in my grey sweatpants and vest, flops on my feet. My phone rang as I was still combing my hair, I looked at it. It was Mulweli so I took the call.

Me: Hey babe.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks, how is my babe doing?

Me: She is okay. Aren't you supposed to be picking up Shoni?

Him: I am at the airport right now. I just wanted to hear your voice.

Me: I miss you too my love.

Him: Ama

Me: Yes?

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too daddy.

Him: Kiss the twins for me. I have to go now.

Me: I will, bye.

I hung up and tossed my phone on the bed. Then cleaned up the mess that I caused, after that I went to watch TV.

Someone buzzed at the gate, sis P got up and went to answer the phone.

Her: Mulaudzi residence... It's Martha.

Me: I'll open thanks sis.

I got up and wore my flops then walked out with the key. I opened for her and she drove in, parked then got off.

Martha: Babe this house is the bomb!

Me: Thanks babe.

Her: Wow Mr Mulaudzi went all out, this is hot.

Me: He is a show off.

Her: You can say that again. He is a sucker for lavish designs.

Me: Always has you changing your designs.

Her: And I am supposed to be an architect between us.

We laughed and shared a hug then I helped her with her bag and plastics with wine.

Me: Sis Patty will be joining us tonight.

Her: The nanny sis P?

Me: Yeah, I hope you don't mind.

Her: Ofcos now she sounds like my type of girl so her and I will be best friends.

We walked in and sis P took the plastics and pizza from Martha and went to put them in the kitchen. I went to show Martha her room then took her around the house.

Her: Babe you should do a house warming, show off your house. This is beautiful, must have cost him a fortune.

Me: No babe you know that I do not like parties.

Her: You can tell me that again. Lalela Patty I used to take your boss to the club yho she would complain about the loud music and lights all the time.

She told sis P as we walked into the lounge. Sis P laughed.

Sis P: She knows no fun. I am Patricia.

Martha: Martha, I have heard a lot about you.

Sis P: Only good things I hope.

Martha: Ofcos girl. Can you dish up for us please and also pour us some wine.

Sis P: I am on top of it girl.

She walked out and we sat down. Martha screamed as we did giving me a fright. She grabbed my hand and looked at me ring.

Martha: And you hide it from me? When did he pop the question, come on girl share.

I laughed and hit her shoulder.

Me: You are so silly you gave me a fright. He popped the question on Saturday when he gave me this house, our home.

Martha: Oh my gosh I am so happy for you babe. So is he getting divorced with his wife?

Me: No babe, I will be his second wife.



Martha: You and Shoni are going to share him? Babe are you sure that you want to share the man? And I doubt that Shoni will want to share either.

Me: Obviously I do not want to share him but I would hate to break him and his wife up, not that he will ever break up with her. He loves her.

Martha: Yeah they have been together for years hey.

Sis P: 23 years to be exact or how ever old his first child is.

She put the plates on the table.

Me: How do you know?

Sis P: Valentines edition 2 years back.

Me: Oh anyway we are not here to discuss Mulweli and Shoni's marriage so let's hold it right there.

I took the glass of wine and took a long gulp.

Martha: But babes are you sure that you want this?

Me: Yes I love the man and I know that he loves me too.

Martha: For him to propose yeah he definitely loves you. No man would marry his side dish unless he is really in love.

I laughed.

Me: Wow side dish?

Martha: Let's be honest you were just that but upgraded to main as well. So how will it work? Will you guys have like a table now? Monday with you, Tuesday with her, Wednesday with you...

I shrugged and we laughed.

Me: But sounds like we will have one.

Sis P: You know what they say about being the young wife, you get most of the attention.

I smiled and we just continued talking, eating and drinking our wine.

The rest of the weekend went well and beautifully, Martha and I had real fun with the kids. Sis P left on a Saturday morning so she couldn't join us for any of the activities that we did on Saturday. We went shopping then to have our hair done, I did long artificial dreadlocks and I had my nails done. After that we went to the beach with the kids, we also went to visit mother, she was happy to see me and the kids. Her and Martha were even turning into best friends now.

Monday morning I got up and got ready for work, I dressed in white high waist jeggings, a black and gold shirt tucked in one side then nude pencil heels. I let my dreadlocks loose then packed my bags and walked out to the lounge to put my bags down then went to check on the twins. They were still sleeping soundly, I kissed them then went to the kitchen to grab an apple. I washed it then looked at the time, where is sis P? The phone rang and I went to look outside, it was her. Right on time, I opened the gate for her.

Her: Am I late?

Me: By a minute.

She laughed.

Her: But Mr Mulaudzi is not even here yet.

Me: Yeah yeah.

Her: Phela ngiphuma endodeni! Yangi vuru vaya indoda sisi yerr!

I laughed.

Me: Which one?

Her: Thabiso's father, yho wangidla umuntu weibo. This morning too that's why I am late, sorry about that.

I laughed.

Me: Like you said your boss is not in yet.

Her: Thank you sisi please don't tell him, punctuality iyathandwa laphayana.

Me: Just get in sis P, the twins are still sleeping.

She smiled.

Her: You are the best.

The gate opened as I was about to close the door, it was Mulweli. He parked then got off, he looked so damn good! I half ran to him, he lifted me up and spun me around while kissing my neck a multiple times making me giggle like a 5 year old.

Him: I missed you sweet cheeks.

Me: I missed you too.

He put me down and we shared a kiss. We broke it after sometime and he rubbed his forehead against mine.

Him: I love you.

Me: And I love you.

He kissed me again then we went in.

Him: Are the twins still sleeping?

Me: They kept me up all night, they fell asleep about an hour ago.

Him: I am sorry sweet cheeks but it's nothing that I have to worry about right?

Me: Nope nothing at all, they are not getting sick or anything. It's just their usual silliness.

He laughed then walked into their room. I went to kiss them too then we walked out, he took my bags then followed after me. He whistled making me smile.

Him: Look at you. Let me open the door for you.

He opened the passenger door for me.

Him: I love the hair, fuck you are so beautiful. Give me a kiss.

I smiled and kissed him.

Him: You are hot future Mrs Me. Get in before I eat you up.

I blushed and got in then he closed. The put my bags in the backseat then went to get in the driver's side.

Him: Did I tell you how beautiful you look?

I blushed even more.

Me: Stop it Mulweli.

Him: I like that.

He kissed my cheek then started the car and reversed out then drove us to work.

We got there and parked then got off then we walked into the office, everyone screamed and came to hug me. Mulweli just chuckled and went upstairs.

Sne: Welcome back girl.

Me: Thank you.

Thabo: Don't I get a hug too?

I smiled and hugged him.

"Enough of that, you and I need to talk!" a woman's voice said behind me. That voice sounded so familiar, I turned around and looked at her. It's was Mulweli's wife.

Me: Hi

Her: Don't say hi, we are not friends. Upstairs now!

She led the way and I followed after her, I could hear my colleagues gossiping amongst themselves wondering what I did. The minute I took my last step a hot slap greeted me making me lose balance, I dropped my bags and held my cheek. My cheek was burning and warm tears rolled down my cheek. She slapped me again on the other side before I could say anything.

“Shonisani! What is this? Why are you harassing her?” Mulweli walked out of his office. She put her hand up to him, he turned to me.

Him: Are you okay?

I nodded and he smiled that he is sorry.

Her: Hey! I am going to say this once and you had better listen to me girly, stay away from my husband.

Me: I...

Her: You what? So you think that you can marry my husband?! Amanda what do you want from my family really?!

I sighed and looked at Mulweli.

Him: Shonisani please let's have this talk later at home when you are calm.

She put her hand up shutting him up again.

Her: Didn't you and I have this talk before I left? You are really starting to upset me. What do you want from me?!

Him: Shonisani you are embarrassing me here.

Her: And you are not? You are sleeping with this whore! And now you want me to share you with her stinking ass?! No Mulweli! No I will not allow that to happen.

Him: Shonisani this is my workplace have some respect dammit! I will not say this and you say that, now leave. You and I will talk at home when you have calmed down.

Her: When you two were busy...

"Mother! Everyone is listening downstairs, this is not the time or place please." Aluwani spoke behind me, he pushed me out of his way then stood in front of me, between me and his mother.

Alu: Dad you need to sort this shit out. Mom you need to leave you are embarrassing everyone here including yourself, please.

He huffed then walked off to his office. Shonisani took a step towards me and Mulweli got between us pushing her back.

Her: He will marry you but he will never be satisfied by you, he will look for someone else and replace you too just like he is replacing me with you.



Him: I am not replacing anyone here, I love the both of you. I am not replacing anyone with anyone.

Her: He lies and he cheats will you be able to handle that?!

Him: Shonisani please man dammit!

Her: Because he will cheat on you too, he will find someone more fun than you too.

Him: We will have this talk once we are calm, come Amanda let's go.

He looked at his wife before picking up my bags then took my hand and pulled me to his office. He turned to her.

Him: Go home Shonisani.

Her: Mulweli you...

"Not now mother, I will take you home." Aluwani said to his mother.

Her: He is choosing her, he is choosing her over me.

Aluwani shook his head and begged her to let it go, I felt bad for her. Why was I doing this to another woman? To an innocent woman? We walked into the office and just sat there no words shared, a lot was going through my mind about what just happened and what his wife said. Was he really going to cheat on me too? Replace me too?

Him: I am sorry..

Me: Will you Mulweli?

Him: Will I what?

Me: She knows you better than I do so will you do what she said you will do?

He took my hands and kissed them.

Him: I am done with that life, I will have two beautiful wives at home waiting for me that I love more than anything in this world. Two different personalities that drive me crazy, I don't ever want to be here again.

I nodded.

Him: Please tell me that you haven't changed your mind about us.

I shook my head.

Him: I love you Amanda.

Me: I love you too Mulweli but is it really worth it? Your wife is hurting right now and you are here with me.

Him: So what do you want me to do huh? Shoni is upset, she will calm down and we will talk later. Besides if I left you here all alone you would think that I don't care about you, that I didn't want you anymore. This is me reassuring you that I really

want this, don't worry yourself about Shonisani, she is my wife I know how to handle her. She will calm down and we will talk later.

Me: So you are spending the night with her tonight?

Him: No I am spending the night with you tonight as promised.

Me: I won't be mad at you if you want to spend the night with her.

Him: Amanda please Shonisani needs to know that I am serious about you here. I have cheated on her so many times

caught a few times and when she asked me to choose I always chose her because those other women meant nothing to me. She thinks that this is still the case but it isn't and she needs to come to terms with that. I love you and I am going to marry you.

Me: I just feel bad for her.

Him: I know, I know that this is not you but please do not change your mind about us. Don't leave me.

I sighed and looked up.

Him: You love me don't you?

Me: You know that I do.

Him: Then don't give up on us okay?

I nodded. He pulled me to him and kissed my forehead then wrapped his arms around me.

“Dad I... oh I didn’t know that you were, we will talk later.” Alu spoke out of nowhere, I thought that he was driving his mother home. I got out of Mulweli’s arms.

Mulweli: Your mother, is she okay to drive?

Alu: She said she will be. Dad how do you do it? How do you stay with another woman when your wife is upset?

Me: I will go make us coffee.

I didn’t want to hear it again, I didn’t want to feel any more guilty than I already felt. I pushed past Aluwani. I went to the bathroom and locked the door, this is a lot now. This was supposed to be a drama less day but... every one knows about me and Mulweli now and I am sure that they were already gossiping about me calling me names. Okay calm down Amanda Mulweli loves you, I fixed my shirt then walked out. I walked out right to Aluwani.

Him: How do you do it huh? How do you sleep at night knowing the heart break that another woman is going through because of you? My mother was right about you, you are a whore! You are selfish Amanda! You are a selfish whore! Oh no I am not into your father anymore, the faster he starts walking the better for me meanwhile you were sleeping with him!

I shook my head.

Him: Do you really love him? Do you or this is all about money? You are sleeping and pretending to love my father all because of money?

Me: That is not true and you know it Alu, I love your father.

Him: And me? What about me Amanda? What about my mother? What about my family? What about me dammit?! I loved you so much, I still do.

Tears trickled down my cheeks, I broke Alu's heart and I felt so bad. My heart ached, it was hard seeing the always cheerful and smiling Aluwani like this. The man was in tears before me and I couldn't do anything to make him feel better.

Me: Alu..

Him: What does he have that I don't? Answer me dammit!

"Aluwani!! In my office now! The both of you." He walked into his office and we followed after him.

Mulweli: Close the door behind you.

Alu closed the door then looked at his father.

Mulweli: What's going on with you? Why is Amanda crying? Why are you...

Alu: You don't understand dad... you will never understand.

Mulweli: Try me son.

Alu shook his head.

Alu: She is using you dad.

Mulweli: Bullshit! I put this girl through hell, I went after her not the other way around! The whole staff heard your mother a few minutes ago as if that was not enough you had to add more fuel to this, they will start talking shit about her, shit that they do not know! I wanted to do this properly, keep it in the family until your mother and her mother give us their blessings. But you and your mother... There was just no need for you to call her names. You do not know anything about this and how it started, stay out of it and don't call her names. Stay out of it and away from her Aluwani. I will not repeat myself. You need to get over your little heart break.

Alu looked down then turned to me.

Alu: You don't understand dad.

Mulweli: Alu she is the mother of your younger siblings, she is engaged to your father. You need to let her go son please. I do not love seeing you like this, you are my son and I love you so much.

Alu: If you did dad then you wouldn't have done what you did.

Mulweli: I am not getting through to you am I? Okay son take the day off you cannot work when you are a mess like this.

Me: I think coming back here was a mistake, I will stay away from your father, from your family. Mr Mulaudzi accept my informal resignation, I will take my leave now.

I went to get my bags this was a lot to take in, everything was a mess. I messed up.

Mulweli: Stop being ridiculous Amanda you are not resigning and you are definitely not leaving me.

Me: I cannot do this Mulweli, I really can't. Look at him.. Look at your son.

Him: Please my love, please do not walk away from us.

He held my hand and pulled me to him.

Him: Please Amanda don't walk away from me, I love you so much. I don't want to lose you.

I shook my head.

Me: I can't.

Him: Amanda I am on my knees here.

He knelt down and held my waist.

Him: You cannot leave me please.

I wrapped my arms around him and cried so hard, what was I going to do? How was I going to get out of this? Without hurting the one man that I love so much?

Alu: I will leave you guys.

He walked out. Mulweli and I stayed in that position until I was calm and he broke the silence.

Mulweli: Why do you want to leave me Amanda? We just spoke about this now.

Me: Your son, your family. This is hurting them.

Him: They will come around.

He got up and cupped my face. He wiped the tears off my cheeks then planted a soft kiss on my lips, he pulled away after some time and kissed my forehead.

Him: I cannot do this without you Amanda. I cannot let you go. And you are not resigning when you just got back, you are not breaking up with me. You are not leaving me.

I wrapped my arms around his waist and he held me as well.

Him: We are going to face this together okay? We will face the staff together hmm? I am right by your side.

I nodded. He broke the embrace.

Him: Come sit down I will make us that coffee okay?



I nodded. He kissed my hand then walked out. I took out tissues from my bag and wiped my face then blew my nose. My face looked swollen and red, it sucks being light skinned yho. My eyes were red too. Oh its been a crazy morning. Mulweli walked back in with coffee, he offered me a cup. I took it and thanked him. He sat down next to me and sipped on his coffee.

Him: We will be fine sweet cheeks, everything will be fine.

I spent the whole day in the office with Mulweli working, I wasn't ready to face anyone yet I am sure they were already talking about me. Calling me names.

At 16h00 Mulweli called everyone downstairs for a meeting including me, hack I didn't even know what the meeting was about and I sure as hell didn't want to attend it. But the boss had spoken. We all stood in the reception waiting for him to say something.

Him: Hi Ladies and gents. I am sure you heard the fights upstairs this morning, shots were fired and names were called. (he chuckled and so did the staff, well my colleagues) I want to clear off one thing with you to avoid any stupid talks going around about what happened earlier. Uhhh this matter wasn't meant to be discussed with you until everything is sorted out by the family, when I said family I am referring to my family and Amanda's family. I have asked Amanda here to be my second wife, she and I have been together for a while now. We even

have twins together, well she said yes which is why you see her wearing that ring. Yes I will repeat I asked her to marry me, it didn't sit well with my family or her family more especially my son and his mother, my wife. Everyone knows that he was pursuing her and she has been giving him the run around, he didn't take it lightly which is why he said what he said upstairs. I don't owe you any explanations but I figured that if I give you the facts there will be no reason to gossip and make up your own stories about this morning's matter. I don't want to hear or see this woman cry because of any false stories that will arise here, be warned I will be firing people. Meeting adjourned, you can go home now. Amanda.

He took my hand and pulled me up the stairs with him. I packed our bags then we left. We got home and he played with the twins for a bit but his head was just not here. Around 6 dinner was ready so I dished up and served him then we ate quietly, not that he was eating. He was just playing around with his food.

Me: Babe you can go.

Him: No Amanda we had this talk earlier on.

Me: But you are not here, the kids can even feel it and don't want you to day.

Him: Are you sure?

Me: Go and sort it out and then you can come back.

He got up and kissed me then kissed the twins.

Him: I will see you tomorrow morning.

He took his bag and keys then walked out. I looked up and sighed, this was just too much.

@ The Mulaudzi residence

As soon as Amanda gave me that go ahead I took my bags and left her and drove to my wife's house (home). I parked in the garage and just sat in my car trying to come up with ways to calm my wife down. I haven't spoken to her the whole of today and whenever she called I didn't pick up, I just didn't know what to say to her. I sighed then got off the car and took my laptop bag and walked in. I found my family sitting in the lounge, as soon as they laid their eyes on me Aluwani got up and rushed over to me. He threw me a punch that I held. Shoni got up and shouted for him to stop.

Shoni: He is still your father and you will respect him!

Alu: He took my girl and hurt you too ma!

I put my bags on the table.

Me: Amanda was never your girl and this is between my wife and I you will stay out of it okay? Shoni can we please talk in our room.

Alu: She won't talk to you, mom you don't have to talk to him! And this concerns all of us father you want to bring in another woman into our home we should have a say in this as well!

Me: After everything is settled between me and your mother then you and I will talk. Until then I am not discussing this with you, you are a child and too young to understand.

Shoni: Are you hungry, can I bring you food? Baby get your father food.

Dakalo my youngest daughter got up and went to the kitchen.

Lufuno: Father please sit down.

Me: You are not poisoning me are you?

She laughed and came to give me a hug.

Lufuno: You are welcome father.

Me: Thank you my daughter, I thought you would be angry at me.

Lufuno: Angry? I can never be angry at you father, hurt and disappointed? Yes but I can never be angry at you.

Me: I am sorry baby, I am sorry for hurting you.

She nodded and pulled me to the couch. I sat down and Dakalo served me my dinner, Shoni gave me water to wash my hands first then she sat down with her plate next to me. I took my plate and started eating. After eating I got up and asked Shoni to come with me, she nodded and followed after me to our bedroom.

Me: You told the kids?

Her: They are not kids anymore and Alu already suspected from this morning, they have to know Mulweli. I had to tell them that their father has decided to bring in a child to our marriage.

Me: She is not a child Shoni. Young yes but she isn't a child.

Her: She is younger than your youngest daughter. That makes her a child.

Me: I know.

Her: You refused to answer this question over the weekend. Have you been sleeping with her again?

I nodded.

Her: In my house? Our home?

Him: It's my house too Shoni.

She nodded and tears trickled down her cheeks. She quickly wiped them.

Her: Was it here Mulweli? Did you have sex with her in our room, in our bed?

Me: Shoni I would never disrespect you like that.

Her: Then where? How many times?

Me: Does it matter?

Her: So she was the first person to know that you can walk?

Me: Yes.

She nodded.

Her: I will ask you again, how many times did you have sex in our house?

Me: Twice.

Her: Where?

Me: In my study and the guest room.

She nodded.

Her: Do you still love me?

Me: More than anything.

Her: Then you will end things with her, I will not accept your proposal to her.

I shook my head.

Me: I cannot just abandon her she is the mother of my children and I love her. Amanda means the world to me.

Her: No babe you are just going through a phase you do not love her.

Me: That is not true Shoni and you know it. Shoni when I took you to be my wife, before I married you what did we talk about and agree on?

Our marriage was a business deal between our parents, our families are both wealthy and they wanted to share the wealth amongst each other. But I learnt to love her, I just wasn't in love with her.

Her: So that's it Mulweli? Just because you didn't marry me out of love you think that it is okay for you to treat me this way?

Me: No Shonisani you know that I learnt to love you even before we got married. But before that you and I had this talk, you knew that somewhere down the line I would want to bring in a woman of my choice into our marriage, Amanda is that woman. Please do not go back on our agreement. I am on my knees begging you not to.

Her: But...

Me: I am begging you. I love her, I do and I would really love to marry her. But I want your blessing first, I am not doing it without you.

Her: If I say no what happens?

Me: I will continue pursuing you until you give us your blessing. I am not marrying her without you.



Her: And you wont stop seeing this girl?

Me: No as I said I love her. She is the mother of my children I have more reason to marry her now than before.

Her: This is disrespect Mulweli. And it hurts.

Me: I know that is why I am begging you to think about it my love.

Her: Am I too old for you now?

I shook my head and pulled her to me.

Me: I didn't know that I would fall in love with her so hard. But let's not discuss her right now, you are my wife, my beautiful wife. And who said that you are old now? You are still very much young and flexible in you know, I still cannot keep up with you.

She frowned.

Her: She gives into your demands doesn't she?

Oh my God I didn't want to discuss Amanda and our sex life. I didn't want to compare them. Yes with my wife it was just missionary style, she went out of her comfort zone when she felt like it well mostly when she found out that I was cheating. Amanda gave it to me the way that I wanted it

Advertisement

with her I could be the controlling freak that I want to be in bed. Just not with my wife, argh I really didn't want to compare them. Amanda is shy but when it comes to the bedroom she is a freak she isn't afraid to try new things, Shoni is bold and confident but when it comes to the bedroom she is just boring. Not willing to try new things, I wanted the best of both worlds but this wasn't just about sex. I connected with Amanda, I fell in love with her. And I wanted her to be my wife.

Me: Let's not discuss her.

I kissed her lips, she kissed me back almost immediately. I lifted her up and walked towards the bed, laid her down then undressed her slowly just to be sure that we were on the same page. She undressed me too until I was butt naked then I filled her up. She moaned and held my shoulders...

I woke up to an empty bed, I sat up and rubbed my eyes then took my phone. I dialled up my Amanda, she picked up on second ring.

Me: Hi my love

Her: Hi sir.

We both laughed.

Me: Sir? Amanda stop teasing, did you sleep well?

She giggled a little.

Her: I did thank you. Did you sleep well?

Me: I did. How are you feeling?

Her: A lot better.

Me: That means I will be picking you up then.

Her: For work?

Me: Yes Amanda for work.

Her: You don't have to, I will take a cab.

Me: Nonsense I will pick you up okay.

Her: Do I have a choice?

Me: No my love you don't, I will be picking you up this morning.

Her: Okay I will see you soon.

Me: See you then.

We hung up. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom, I had a shower then got out to lotion and get dressed. I wore my black pants and white shirt then black dress shorts. I took my phone and watch then walked out then downstairs where I found my family sitting around the table ready for breakfast.

Me: Good morning family.

They all replied back to me excluding Aluwani, nothing surprising there. He was still angry at me which was

understandable. I didn't expect them to just accept this, it was going to take time. I sat down and Amber, our house help served us breakfast and we ate silently.

Shoni: Okay I have to run, I have a very important business meeting. Honey please don't forget our meeting at 10 with our lawyers.

Me: Send me the details babe and I will be there.

Lufuno: Uhm what's going on? You guys are not getting a divorce are you?

Shoni: Divorce? Nonsense, your father and I are fine. It's business related kids, we are thinking of expanding, buying another block of flats.

Dakalo: Awu nice, good luck guys.

Shoni: Thank you baby.

She drank her juice then got up and kissed my cheek.

Shoni: I love you.

Me: I love you too babe.

She took her bag and left. Aluwani got up too.

Me: Aluwani I do not appreciate you trying to throw punches at me, I am still your father and I will not have you disrespect me like that. Sit down let's talk son.

He looked at me.

Alu: I have to get to work.

Me: I said sit down Aluwani Mulaudzi I will not repeat myself.

Lufuno and Dakalo: Oooh you in trouble.

They got up and left us. He sat down and looked at me.

Me: Listen here boy you will wear a smile in my house I don't care what your mother and I are going through you will wear a smile and respect me.

Him: Respect is earned dad and I have lost all respect for you. How can you date someone her age? No scratch that you want to marry her! Dad I love that girl, I love her.

Me: Her and I were already seeing each other when you started here that's why I asked you to stay away from her.

He sat back and scratched his head.

Me: I wouldn't have started this with her if you were already here and pursuing her. But that is not the case, I love that girl and I would really like it if you, my kids accepted her.

Him: You didn't struck me as someone who is into kids.

Me: It was not planned. I thought it was just another...

Him: Your love for women dad.

He shook his head and got up.

Me: Please son, I cannot do this without my family. And I cannot lose you guys.

He nodded.

Him: If mom accepts her then yeah I do not see why I cannot accept her as your wife and woman you love.

Me: I am sorry son.

Him: Yeah she was yours to begin with. Just treat her well dad because if you break her heart then you and I will have trouble.

I got up and chuckled.

Me: I won't I promise.

He chuckled.

Him: Fuck so she will be my step mother?

Me: Yep.

He shook his head.

Him: It will take time.

Me: I know son, I am sorry about everything.

He nodded.

Him: Can I go to the office now?

Me: Yes you can.

He nodded then left the lounge. I took my car keys then my bags then left for Amanda's house.

The next few days were a drag, there was so much tension at work and I couldn't even address it or look at them, I was ashamed and embarrassed. Alu wasn't talking to me and the rest of my colleagues (who were just talking about me) besides Martha who was happy that I was back and everything was out in the open now. There were talks going around in the office, gossip, how it started, some saying they knew that that sudden promotion was fishy, that I was probably earning a lot more than anyone else. I was called names, whore, home wrecker, the third wheel, a gold digger. And it was getting to me, it was just so exhausted, I hated it and wanted it to be over soon.

It's been a month now since Mulweli and I got back together and told everyone about it, mom was still not talking to me. More especially after I told her that I was expecting again, yes I was pregnant again for Mulweli. That bastard did it on purpose and he knew all this time, he technically forced me to take a pregnancy test and he was so happy when it came back positive. We told everyone the news on the twins' birthday, we had a family lunch with the twins' siblings, Martha, sis P and her kids and mom. Everyone was surprised especially mom, no she was angry, said she would start talking to me only after ending things with Mulweli because he didn't love me or even respect



me. Talking about Mulweli things between us were going smooth, well. We are so in love we couldn't even hide it. Things at work were getting back to normal except now they treated me different, like I held so much power in my hands, like boss lady. I mean yes I was engaged to the boss but I wasn't their boss they had no reason to be scared of me. Anyway Alu was also getting there, he could greet me now and create small talk here and there. I think he was finally accepting things the way that they were, that I was with their father and there was nothing he could do to change that.

3 months down the line, I was now 3 months pregnant (starting to show) and already tired. I had morning sicknesses, afternoon sicknesses they are the worst shuuu and I couldn't even eat my favourite foods anymore. Either than that my pregnancy was healthy, Mulweli was super supportive, hands on, he didn't miss a doctor's appointment, he was just soo involved in our pregnancy making up for not being there during my first pregnancy. When my tummy started showing yhu the office went crazy, the talks started again but nothing too hectic. It was just abo I told you that she is pregnant, Mr Mulaudzi is chowing that child shame blah blah blah.

Anyway my whole life was going smoothly, I was happy, I was in love, the twins were doing great, they were growing and I

passed my driver's test. I was now a legal driver and Mulweli enjoyed testing me, he let me drive his car to and from work and when we were going out to see if I was not panicky on the road and I did great every time.

The day was a Saturday, I was woken up by a phone call from Shonisani, what did she want now? We have been staying away from each other and it has been going so well. I just looked at it and didn't take the call till it went quiet then it rang again. I took the call walking out of my bedroom.

Me: Hi

Her: Hi Amanda, it's Shoni. I just wanted to invite you out for lunch relax it won't be like before.

Me: Will it be in a public place?

Her: Yes you can choose the place.

Shoni is crazy, she wasn't afraid to attack me in public.

Me: Uhm... Mulweli won't be there?

I didn't want to be alone with her, not after what she did to me. I was scared of her.

Her: He will be picking you up and dropping you off at your place of choice. My daughters will be joining us too, you will be safe I promise.

I walked into the twins' room, they were already awake and standing in their beds talking gibberish. I kissed them.

Me: I... I..

Her: You can call him and confirm, I spoke to him first before coming to you.

Me: Okay, I will get back to you ma'am.

I dropped the call and changed the kids' nappies then took them out of their cots, they ran to their play room immediately shouting each other's names. Argh they were so grown now. I went to the kitchen to make us something to eat, mom was already in there cooking soft porridge. She was visiting us, nope she still didn't want to live with us and I loved my space too.

Me: Morning mom

Her: You haven't brushed your teeth, breakfast is ready. Where are the twins?

Me: Oh thanks mom, I will get them.

I put my phone on the counter then went to the playroom, I found the twins playing cars.

Me: MJ, Nkanyezi come brush your teeth.

Them: No!

They weren't even looking at me.

Me: I will call daddy and tell him that you don't want to brush your teeth.

Nkanyezi stopped playing and came to me.

MJ: But... (he spoke gibberish)

Nkanyezi: MJ come!

MJ: No!

Me: I am calling daddy, do you want me to call daddy?

Him: No.

Me: So you will come brush your teeth?

Him: No

Me: I am calling daddy.

He cried and ran to me hitting me, I laughed and took them to my room.

Him: Phapha!

Me: I don't care. On your chairs!

They got on their chairs, I gave them their Toothbrushes with toothpaste and we brushed our teeth. After brushing my teeth I cleaned the sink, the twins held out their arms for me.

Them: Thathe mama!

I kissed them then took them and carried them to the kitchen.

Me: Say hi gogo.

They shook their heads saying no.

Mom: Hey Nina!

They giggled and hid their faces in my chest. Mom laughed.

Mom: They are so naughty.

I put them in their chairs then sat down next to them and mom served us. I fed the twins and ate as well. After eating I got, put the kids down to play and put the bowls in the sink then went to the fridge, I was still hungry as fuck.

Mom: What are you looking for?

Me: I am starving mama.

I pulled out last night's dinner, Mac and cheese.

Her: You will get fat Amanda.

Me: Rather that than starving to death.

She chuckled.

Her: You remind me of myself when I was pregnant with you, oh I used to eat all sorts of things. Your father... uhm.

I still haven't seen father or spoke to him, I have been so busy that I forgot about him. Not that he wanted to see me.

Me: I am sorry mother.

She nodded. I took it out of the microwave and sat down to eat, after eating I drank water then washed the dishes. After that I went to join mom in front of the TV, I sat down on the couch and crossed my legs in front of me then called my baby daddy. He picked up on first ring.

Him: Mufunwawanga

Me: Hello love... uhm your wife called me.

Him: I know I was with her. Please meet up with her, I think she is ready to give us her blessing.

Me: But, what if she isn't? What if she slaps me around like last time?

Him: Amanda Mufunwa please just do this for us, have some faith please. It will be a place of your choice and I will be picking you up.

Me: Okay, okay I will meet up with her.

Him: Good be ready by 12.

Me: Okay I will.

We hung up and I called Shoni back.

Her: I was starting to think that you do not want my husband anymore, not that I would complain.

Me: Uhm ma'am I will meet up with you.

Her: As if you have a choice, you want to marry my husband not the other way around.

I swallowed spit and told her the place, she didn't have a problem with that. She gave me the time and dropped the phone. I threw my phone on the couch and screamed, that woman is the worst! One minute she was nice to me and the other she was just throwing "my husband" at me, rubbing it in that he was already hers and married.

Mother: You deserved it, ngathi angakuphinda futhi. (I hope she hits you again)

I rolled my eyes at her and changed channels.

Me: Please look after the twins for me.

Her: Do I have a choice?

Me: Thank you mom.

Nkanyezi came to the lounge running and crying.

Me: What now?

She pulled me by my t-shirt, I picked her up and put her on my lap.

Me: Why are you crying?

Her: MJ (gibberish)

Me: Myeke loyo he will play alone.

I kissed her then wiped her face. She rested her head on my chest.

“Yezi!” MJ shouted running into the lounge after a while. He couldn’t say Nkanyezi so he just called her Yezi.

Me: Yey wena leave my baby alone.

Him: Yezi

He pulled his sister ignoring me.

Her: Ha.a!

He hit her.

Him: Phapha!

I laughed at them, they were just soo cute.

Mom: Uyahleka when MJ is bullying another child.

He went to hit his granny.

Him: Thuya! Phapha!



Mom: Yey wena! You spoiling these kids.

Me: They are just kids ma I don't take them serious. Come baby.

He came to me, I pulled him onto the couch then kissed him.

I sat down in front of the woman that I would be sharing the same husband with, if she agreed to it nalapho. Her daughters looked up at me and smiled.

Me: Hi

My voice was shaking and my palms were sweating, in fact my whole body was sweating.

Shoni: Are you okay? Do you want water?

I nodded

she called the waiter over and asked for a glass of water. The waiter came back with it immediately and I downed it in one go.

Me: Thank you.

Lufuno: So how have you been, how are the twins?

Me: They are growing.

Dakalo: You look nervous.

I shook my head. Lufuno and Dakalo exchanged looks then laughed.

Shoni: She should be.

She was smiling.

Dakalo: I am sorry it's just that we know mother has fast hands.

Me: It's okay sisi.

Shoni: She is a stubborn one, still here after all of that beating.

Lufuno: And dad is crazy about her, I have never seen....

Shoni gave her a death stare and she kept quiet.

Lufuno: Sorry mom.

Shoni: You are young Amanda and you are beautiful. You can have any man that you want, a young man. Someone that you will grow old with. Old enough to be your father doesn't that bother you?

I shook my head.

Shoni: Cut the crap why do you want to marry my husband? Is it the money? What do you want? Because if it's the money then baby girl all you have to do is ask.

She took out a blank cheque, she signed in then gave it to me.

Shoni: Any amount that you want just write it there and cash it in.

I looked at her and shook my head.

Me: It's not about the money. It's about what's in here.

I touched my chest. Shoni sat up flipped her hair back and looked at me straight in the eye.

Shoni: You are young Amanda right? (I nodded) he is old, very old and he has kids that are older than you. He has a wife on top of that, he comes with a lot of baggage.

Me: I love him ma'am, I love him and his baggage.

She chuckled.

Shoni: Sex must be good huh?

Lufuno: Mom ewu! I don't want to think of dad doing it.

Shoni: Oh your father is good I can give him that, right Amanda?

I looked down and played with my fingers. He is the best!

Lufuno: Mom you are making her uncomfortable. Have you eaten anything?

She waved at the waiter.

Lufuno: How is the pregnancy treating you? How far are you again?

I smiled and brushed my small baby bump.

Me: 3 months.

Dakalo: How does it feel being pregnant?

Me: For now exhausting because of the morning sicknesses and what not.

Dakalo: I am sure dad must treat you like a queen, my father is an absolute gentleman. Tough on the outside but soft inside.

Me: He does when he is around he will rub my feet and back, play and talk to the baby.

The waiter finally came to us and we placed our orders then he left.

Shoni: I never thought I'd see the day that my husband brings in another woman to be his wife that's why it's just so hard to accept this.

Me: I understand ma'am. Your husband loves you, he does and he won't do this without your blessing.

Shoni: But he won't stop seeing you either. Tell me something do you love my husband? Did you know that he was married when you started this?

I nodded.

Me: I love him ma'am, I really do and I am not trying to come between you two or even replace you in his life.

Shoni: And you want to marry him?

I nodded.

Shoni: When he starts cheating on you as well will you be able to handle that?

I shook my head.

Shoni: When he wants to bring in another person will you accept her?

I shook my head.

Shoni: So you do understand why it's hard for me to accept you?

I nodded.

Shoni: I have done everything to get him to forget you and change his mind, I was the submissive wife that he wants, I went all out in bed too, I loved him, I didn't even argue with him that much but he still wants you. So I am giving you my blessing to marry him but don't you dare start being disrespectful towards me. And I do not want you in my house,

you can visit every once in a while but only after you get married to him.

I nodded.

Me: Thank you.

Shoni: I will go back home and talk to him but first where is this waiter with our food?

Waiter: Right here ma'am.

He put our plates in front of us then walked away to take 2 more then he left us to eat.

Shoni: Oh and you can call me Shoni stop with that ma'am.

I nodded and ate a piece of meat, my stomach just turned. There was something off about this meat, oh my gosh I was going to be sick. I couldn't even swallow, I took a tissue and spat out the meat.

Shoni: Are you okay?

I shook my head and got up then ran to the bathroom, I couldn't hold it down anymore. Luckily there was no one there, I bust in and threw up in the toilet. I felt someone rub my back as I continued to throw up. I finally stopped and she offered me water, I rinsed my mouth then looked at the person. It was Shoni.

Shoni: Do you want to get up?

She helped me up.

Her: Pregnancy is the worst. If you do not like it here we can go somewhere else.

Me: No it's fine but thanks.

Her: I asked the girls to order something else for you.

She gave me a mouthwash, I smiled and took it.

Her: Oh I carry it everywhere, Mulweli thinks that I am ridiculous but it does come in handy especially after eating something with a very strong smell.

I rinsed my mouth with it then returned it to her.

Me: Thank you.

Her: It's okay you don't have to thank me all the time, you and I will be sisters soon. Let's go back to our table.

She gave me the glass of water and we went back to our table.

Lufuno: Is she going to be fine?

Shoni: It's just one of those pregnancy things, she will live.

Lufuno: Thank God because dad would kill us if something happened to her.

Shoni: Make sure that she comes back in one piece, if I see her eyes red then I will know that she has been crying and trust me you will not like me after I deal with you.

She imitated Mulweli and we all laughed.

Dakalo: You will see how fair she is so I will know if you laid even a finger on her.

We laughed.

Lufuno: We ordered Greek salad for you, I hope you like it.

Me: Thank you.

Shoni: You break his heart, I kill you.

Me: I won't I promise.

Shoni: It had better be a mutual feeling because I do not want to see him broken because of you, he cares a lot about you. He loves you.

Me: It is, I love him too.

Shoni: Good.

Dakalo: So she will be our step mother? Do we have to call you mother? I mean you younger than me and I do not want people to give me weird looks when they hear me call you that.

I smiled.



Me: No you can call me Amanda or maNdlovu, whichever suits you.

Shoni: MaNdlovu sounds more respectful so you can call her that.

Dakalo: Yes mom.

The waiter brought my salad and I ate in between talks. We were just getting to know each other but spoke about Mulweli most of the time, the things that we find charming and funny about him, the things that he says or does. Oh I just missed him even more. After eating Shoni settled the bill then we got up and went inside the mall, Shoni wanted to go shopping and get her nails redone so I also had my hair and nails done. I had it washed then plaited back into 4 lines then did my nails too. After that we went shopping.

Around 4 we were done with everything so I called Mulweli to pick me up, he was in the area vele so I waited a bit for him.

My phone rang as I was still listening to them talk. I looked at the caller ID it was him, I looked around then took the call.

Me: Hi

Him: Don't be so formal sweet cheeks (I smiled) I am here turn around again.

He tapped my shoulder and I turned around. I smiled and threw my arms around him, he chuckled and kissed my forehead.

Lufuno: How nice of you to join us dad.

Him: Wait Funo I am still greeting my gorgeous woman. How are you?

Me: I am okay.

I broke the embrace and looked at Shoni, Mulweli pulled her and wrapped his arms around her. She giggled and hugged him back.

Him: How are you beautiful?

Shoni: I didn't kill her.

He chuckled and broke the hug then kissed his daughters on the cheek.

Him: I can see that, thank you my beautiful wife.

Shoni: Only a pleasure, drop her off then come home. We have to talk.

Him: Can't we talk tomorrow? I promise to be home early in the morning.

Shoni: Please Mulweli it's important that we talk.

He sighed then nodded and looked at me.

Him: Are you ready?

I nodded, he took my plastics then we said bye to his family.

Him: I will see you in an hour okay?

Shoni nodded then we went our separate ways. We went to his car and got in then started driving. He turned the radio on and Trey Songz touching loving started playing, he took my hand and brought it up to his lips. He planted a soft kiss on it and started along to it.

“I’m touching you tonight, I’m fucking you tonight” I couldn’t help but blush as he sang it with more meaning, my man is so naughty and not afraid to show it.

Him: Come on babe sing with me

I laughed and started singing, he chuckled and we sang along to it together.

We got home and parked then got off and went inside. He dropped my bags on the floor as soon as we walked in and he lifted me up, our lips moulded into one and he took me to the bedroom. He laid me on the bed then pulled my panties off.

Him: I missed you.

Me: I missed you too.

He slid down his pants then filled me up, I held his wrists and moaned out...

After a sexy session we laid on the bed, me in his arms and my head on his chest.

Him: Tell me how did it really go? How was it? What did she say?

Me: She offered me money.

Him: What?!

Me: Calm down Mulweli, I didn't take it.

Him: Obviously. Go on.

Me: Then we spoke, well she did most of the talking. I can understand why it's hard for her to give us her blessings.

Him: So we are still on level 1? I thought you guys spending some time together counted for something.

I sat up and looked at him, he sat up too and kissed my lips.

After cooking I dished up for both me and mother then took my bowl to the lounge with me, where was Mulweli with the twins? Fuck! I looked at the time on my phone, what was taking him so long? A knock came through the front door, I jumped up and put the bowl on the coffee table then went to get the door. Mulweli stood on the other side of the door smiling which just pissed me off, I don't know but I just became so angry.

Me: What took you so long? Where are the twins?

Him: In the car sleeping please come help me.

Me: No Mulweli you take them in just like you took them earlier on.

He frowned and held my arm before I walked away.

Him: Did I do something wrong?

Me: You were supposed to be here 2 hours ago!

Him: 2 hours? Ama? I am sorry it just took longer but I am sure it didn't take two hours. Please help me with the twins and then you can be mad at me.

I followed after him to the car, he unbuckled them then gave me MJ. I carried him inside as he took Nkanyezi, I put him in his cot, kissed him and then walked out. I went back to the lounge

and sat down, flip I forgot to take the remote. Mulweli walked into the lounge.

Me: Please pass me the remote.

He looked at me for a while unable to read my mood or expression.

Him: What's wrong sweet cheeks, I am here with good news and you are moody?

Me: I am moody? I am moody?! Mulweli please do not disturb my peace.

He smiled pissing me off even more. I put the bowl down then got up and went to the door.

Me: Get out.

He burst out laughing while mom gasped, she better stay out of it! I slammed the door then looked at him crossing my arms in front of me. He got up from the couch and walked towards me.

Me: Don't you dare come closer to me!

Him: You do not mean that, it's the hormones talking.

He was still smiling.

Me: You are still smiling.

Him: So I cannot smile ngibona ummuntu wami?

He sounded so weird I burst out laughing. He pulled me to him and wrapped his arms around me.

Him: Did I tell you how beautiful you look?

I hugged him back and smiled.

Me: No.

Him: You look very beautiful my love, this hair suits you not that your afro doesn't suit you because it does.

Me: I know.

I broke away from the embrace and went to sit down, I took my bowl and continued eating.

Me: You still didn't pass me the remote.

Him: But babe it's right in front of you, you could've taken it when you took your food. I mean you haven't even offered me food yet, you are there eating all by yourself.

Me: Oh so you left your wife le in Zimbali to bother me?

Him: Oh so I am bothering you now Amanda?!

Tears trickled down my cheeks.

Him: Now you are crying, Amanda why are you crying? Okay I will pass you the remote and then leave you to have your peace.

I cried even more.

Me: I always knew that you don't love me.

Him: Can you give birth already? Because your moods Amanda, I really hate them.

Me: You hate me?

Him: Ofcos not babe.

He took the bowl out of my hands and sat down next to me then pulled me onto his lap.

Him: I love you, I love you so much.

Me: But you just said you hate me.

Him: No I didn't, I just said I hate your mood swings.

Me: You hate my mood swings? But you made me pregnant, you made me this type of person.

He chuckled then kissed my cheek.

Him: I love you Ama.

I looked at him.

Him: Don't you love me?

Me: I do.

Him: Kiss me.



I wrapped my arms around his neck then kissed him. He kissed me back immediately, whole heartedly. We broke it after some time and he kissed my forehead.

Me: Let me dish up for you. So you spending tomorrow here or you going?

Him: Uhmm I am not sure yet my love.

I nodded.

Him: I came here to tell you the good news, Shoni gave us her blessing.

He followed after me to the kitchen.

Me: She did? That's great.

Him: You knew didn't you?

Me: I didn't want to be the one to tell you, I wanted her to tell you.

Him: I know babe, I have told my uncles and they will be sending your mother a letter. I want us to do this as soon as possible so they will be coming next week for the lobola negotiations and then we can carry on with the wedding preparations. I cannot wait to make you my wife.

Me: Me too babe. Mom also gave us her blessing, sit down I am coming with your food.

Him: Ummm babe your father and uncles have to be present for the negotiations.

Me: Who? Ndlovu? He doesn't even talk to me, he can't even look at me during your meetings. I don't want him there, I don't want him to be part of the negotiations.

Him: But he is your father and it's important for him to be there, to be the one to give you away.

Me: Argh I am not going to go to Ndlovu and ask him to be part of my negotiations.

Him: I will talk to him.

Me: Rather you than me.

I took a dish with water and napkin to him first, he washed his hands and wiped them then I served him food, I sat down next to him and we ate. After eating he dropped mom home because she didn't want to spend the night here with us, uzwe kabi umuntu omdala.

I woke up to Mulweli wrapped around me like a blanket, I didn't even hear him come in last night. I looked at his beautiful face, oh I love this man so much. I kissed his lips, just a soft peck. He stirred and rubbed his eyes.

Him: Morning sweet cheeks.

Me: Morning Mr Grumpy. Did you sleep well?

Him: I didn't sleep, the twins kept me up all night.

Me: I didn't hear them, sorry about that.

Him: You needed to rest too, I was glad to be here to help.

Me: Let me check on them and then I will make us breakfast.

Him: You check on the twins and I will make us breakfast okay?

Me: You in the kitchen that's a first.

He chuckled and got out of bed then went to the bathroom. I got out of bed as well and followed after him to the bathroom, I peed then brushed my teeth. After all of that I went to check on the twins, they were still flat out so I went to the kitchen.

Mulweli was already in the kitchen looking busy and sexy, he was in his pyjama bottoms only.

Me: What are you making?

He chuckled.

Him: Making? Who said anything about me making anything?  
Sit down breakfast will be ready in a bit.

I went to sit down and looked at him.

Him: Where are the twins?

Me: Sleeping.

Him: Those little bastards!

Me: Hey!

He laughed and walked over to me with our plates, he put them on the table then kissed my lips before sitting down.

Him: Eat up.

I looked down at my plate and laughed.

Me: Really Mulweli?

Him: Hey I tried.

Me: You didn't try anything here.

He laughed.

Him: It's the thought that counts right?

I smiled and looked at my plate again, on the plate were grapes, a banana and a small bowl of ultramel. I smiled and started eating. After eating I got up to clean and wash dishes as he watched the news with the twins who were now awake. After cleaning I cooked us lunch, rice, veges, roasted chicken and gravy. When the food was ready I dished up for all 4 of us. I took a dish with water first and a cloth for him to wash and dry his hands then I served him food. I went to get my plate and sat down next to him.

Him: Thank you babe this looks delicious.

Me: Pleasure, come kids.

They came to stand in front of me and I fed them.

Me: Are you still watching TV?

He smiled and gave me the remote.

Him: Nope.

I knew that he was, he loves watching news. He always says, "Ama it's important to know what's going on in your country, in fact the whole world." I put the remote down without changing channels then looked at the TV. He kissed my cheek and thanked me.

Me: It's okay.

I finished feeding the twins then ate too as they went to play in their room. After eating I took the plates to the kitchen then washed the dishes and swept the floor. After that I went to the lounge.

Me: I am going for a bath now.

Him: Is that an invite?

He looked at me and I smiled. He turned off the TV and played music, Ringo Madlingozi's Sondela started playing.

Him: I love this song, may I have this dance before we go for a dance?

He winked at me then got up and walked towards me.

Him: May I?

I giggled and took his hand, he pulled me to him and wrapped his arm around my waist. I held his arms and we moved slowly to the song, he sang along to it. Now Mulweli could sing, he had a very beautiful voice. While me on the other side I sucked.

“Ngeyam ndedwa oh ndiyayithanda le ntombi

Sondela! Sondela sthandwa Sondela naluthando lwam....”

We danced until the song came to an end.

“Ngeke ndikuphoxe sthandwa sam, ndohlala ndingowakho kude kubengunaphakade” making me a promise to always be by my side until the end of time. By the time the song ended his chest was wet from my tears. He pulled back and made me look up at him by pushing my chin up.

Him: I love you Amanda and I will never leave your side, me and you.

Me: Together forever.

Him: As one.

He wiped my tears then bent down to kiss me, we shared a passionate kiss. He broke it off and kissed my forehead.

Him: Lets go for that dance, I mean bath.

I laughed and hit his shoulder playful. He chuckled and spanked my ass as I led the way to our bedroom then bathroom. I ran us a bath then undressed and got in. He got in behind me and kissed my neck. I laid back on his chest, he wrapped his arms around me and we just spoke about our future together.

Him: The water is getting cold let me wash you.

He took the sponge and put soap on it then washed my back, slowly moving to the front. My breasts that were now full and sore, then down my small baby pump. He opened my legs then slowly travelled down to my fairy, he stopped using the sponge and used his hand to wash my fairy. Rubbing me slowly, up and down then inserted his finger. I rested my head back on his chest and moaned out softly.

Me: Mulweli

Him: Yes my love?

Me: I want you.

Him: I know, I want you to but just enjoy this.

He inserted the second finger and finger fucked me slowly thrusting in and out of me. His pace picked up making me lose all of my morals, I was close. So close...

Me: Mulweli please, I really want you please.

Him: I know babe

He fucked me really fast while kissing my neck and playing with my ear.

Me: Mulweli...

I moaned out his name as I came all over his fingers. He patted my fairy then kissed my lips. That was beautiful.

Me: That was soo beautiful.

Him: Your satisfaction is mine babe. Come let's get out before you get cold.

I washed up a bit then got up and got out. He got out after me and cleaned the bathtub as I dried up myself. I went to the bedroom to lotion my body, he wrapped his arms around me from the back then kissed my shoulder.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks.

Me: Hey Mr Grumpy.

He laughed and kissed my cheek.

Him: Bend down for daddy.

I bent down and balanced with the bed. He kicked my legs apart and filled me up slowly. I groaned and held on tight to the bed and enjoyed the sweet love that he was making to me.



After our sexy session we applied body lotion then got dressed. He kissed my lips then walked out saying he is going to check on the twins. I cleaned our bedroom then went to spend time with the kids in their playroom as well.

Monday morning I woke early to prepare for my day then waited for my future husband to pick me up. But instead Alu's car parked in my drive way and he hooted. I opened the gate for him and he drove in then got off.

Him: Hi mom, dad asked me to pick you up.

Alu and I haven't really spoken since he called me names. Things between us were still awkward.

Me: Where is he?

Him: Get your bags and we will talk.

I nodded and went back in to kiss the twins then take my bags and walked out, sis P locked up after me.

Alu opened the passenger door for me. I got in and closed then he went to his side. He got in and started the car then reversed out.

Me: So?

Him: Seat belt please.

I put on the seat belt then he started driving.

Me: Aluwani?

Him: Mom and dad had to fly out to Johannesburg last night, from there they will drive to Venda. They are fetching that letter to give to your mother.

Me: Couldn't they write it themselves?

Him: No dad's sweet cheeks that's not how things are done, it has to come from the elders.

Me: Okay so when is he coming back? Why didn't he tell me?

Him: I am not sure, he was supposed to call you last night. I don't know all I know is that he is in a hurry to make things official with you.

He looked at the road.

Me: I am sorry that things didn't turn out the way that you wanted them.

Him: Hey it's not your fault that I fell in love with my dad's girl. If anyone should apologize here is me, I am sorry for calling you names when I wasn't even sure how all of this started. Dad told me how it started, I just don't understand how you fell for him after everything that he put you through, he tricked you into sleeping with him. He tricked you into this relationship.

Me: That's between me and your dad Alu.

Him: I just don't understand how you can be so happy with someone like him.

Me: He wasn't all that bad, yes he tricked me into sleeping with him but I am with him willingly now. Your father is great company, he treated me really well. He still does. That's why I am so happy and in love with him.

Him: If you say so then I am happy for you even though... you could have told me Manda.

Me: I couldn't say anything to you, I didn't even know that it would get this serious.

He drove into work and parked.

Him: Dad's sweet cheeks I will see you inside.

Me: I forgive you.

Him: Me too.

I smiled then got off, my phone rang as soon as I got off. I took it out of my bag and took the call smiling from ear to ear.

Me: Mr Grumpy.

Him: My sweet cheeks.

I smiled.

Him: I am sorry I couldn't pick you up or even tell you about our plan, I couldn't say anything in case Shoni decided to change her mind about this arrangement.

Me: I understand my love. Are you in Venda already?

Him: No not yet we will be driving there in the next hour.

Me: Okay love, you be safe out there.

Him: Thanks sweet cheeks.

Me: When will you be coming back?

Him: If we finish off early we will drive back today and then fly back tomorrow so let's say Wednesday I will be back in the office. I will see you then my love.

Me: Uhm I will miss you.

Him: I know babe I miss you too. Listen honey please postpone all of my meetings until Wednesday, I will be on the phone and on email so it's still work as always. I forwarded you a report that I need you to type out for me, email it back to me before the end of today. Oh and please send me that report you were working on on Friday for me, I need to email it through before I drive to Venda.

Me: I will email it through to you as soon as I walk into the office. Did you have to drive to Venda though?

He chuckled.

Him: Yes my love, I have to explain to them that you are already the mother of my kids and that you are pregnant again. I didn't go about this the right way so I have to apologize to my family and then start doing things the right way.

Me: Okay I just miss you.

Him: I know love, I will be back before you know it. I have to go now. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Him: Me and you

Me: Together forever.

Him: As one. Mcwa mcwa

I smiled and said it back then we got off the call. I walked into the office.

Martha: Hey you sexy mama!

I smiled.

Me: Hey love.

She came to give me a hug then we walked up the stairs to my office, I still share an office with Mulweli ofcos.

Her: Coffee?

Me: Yes please.

I unlocked the office and walked in. I set up my laptop then emailed him through the report that he wanted. Martha walked in with our coffee and sat down on the couch.

Her: So I hear that the boss is not in.

Me: Yep, only coming back on Wednesday.

Her: That's great news! Don't get me wrong we love your man because he pays us good money but he is a pain in the butt.

I smiled and sipped my coffee.

Her: Uptight, the guy hardly smiles or laughs.

Me: Intimidating. Oh his time is his time he doesn't take bullshit from anyone.

We shared a laugh.

Her: You know your man honey.

Me: I do. But I miss him.

Her: Ofcos he is your man you miss him but the rest of us are free to play around.

I smiled.

Her: How is the pregnancy treating you?

Me: Worse than when I was pregnant with the twins but very exciting and unbelievable. It doesn't matter whether it's your 4<sup>th</sup> pregnancy or your first it's always unbelievable, I mean I am carrying a whole being in me.

Her: Me either girl phela you weren't getting dick not so long ago but look at you, you are a mother already and have another on the way.

I laughed.

Me: Come on Martha.

The phone rang and I picked up.

Me: Mulaudzi Construction and projects, Amanda speaking.

Caller: Amanda I have Mr Ndlovu on the line for you.

Me: You can put him through Pinky thanks.

I put the call down then waited for Pinky to transfer my father. The phone rang and I looked at Martha.

Her: Let me get back to work Mrs Boss, I will see you during lunch.

I nodded and picked up the phone.

Me: Ndlovu

Him: Does your boss know that you answer the phone so rudely? Anyway I do not have time for you put me through to Mulaudzi.

Me: Mr Mulaudzi isn't in today.

Him: We had a meeting.

Me: Well sorry Ndlovu but like I said Mulaudzi is not in today, I was about to send emails to all his meetings for today to reschedule for Wednesday.

Him: Tell him to call me.

Me: You have his number.

I dropped the call and breathed out, did I just do that? Did I just talk to my father like that? Oh yes I did and it was so refreshing. I went through Mulweli's diary and called all of the people that he was meant to see today to reschedule.

The day went by quite fast before I knew it Alu was at the door.

Him: Pack up dad's sweet cheeks unless you are working overtime.

Me: I am just emailing through this report and then we can leave, sent. Okay we can go.

I packed up my stuff.



After a long day it was finally time to go home, I was looking forward to having a nice long warm bath and spending time with my kids. But no I wasn't doing that I had to meet up with Mandla, my uncle/father. I took my bags then Mulweli and I walked out to his car. We got in the car and he drove us to my uncle's house in Glenwood. The drive there was quiet, I just didn't know what to expect when we got there. What if he knew all along but just didn't want me? Oh boy! Mulweli took my hand and kissed it, he didn't say anything after that.

We finally got to his house and buzzed at the gate, his wife answered and asked who it was. I gave her my name and she laughed then opened the gate, we drove in and parked then got off. Mam'dala walked out of the door smiling to greet us.

Her: I haven't seen you in ages, look at you all grown up.

Me: I know mama, is bab'mdala in?

Her: Oh he is waiting for you.

She looked at Mulweli who was standing next to me.

Me: This is Mulweli, my fiancé. Mulweli this is my uncle's wife.

Mulweli: Pleased to meet you.

Her: Like wise, please come in. Your uncle is in his study, can I bring you anything to drink?

Me: Uhm water please. Where is Max and Thandeka?

Max: Right here cuz.

He got up from the couch and came to hug me.

Max: Damn look at you, man I have been trying to get hold of you. Still anti social? Why did you change your number? Fuck you still my tiny ass cousin.

Mam'dala: Maxwell mind your language.

We broke the hug and laughed, Max is my oldest cousin. He is 4 years older than me and Thandeka is 2 years younger than me.

Me: I can see you haven't changed.

Max: Who is this old man? You dating oupas now cuz?

We both laughed.

Max: Don't mind me, I am Max. Amanda's cousin.

Mulweli: Mulweli, her fiancé.

Max: For reals? You are marrying my baby cuz?

Me: Max I am not a baby anymore.

Max: You will always be a baby to me. I'll show you to dad's study.

We followed after him.

Me: Where is Thandeka?

Max: Argh somewhere shoving her tongue down some boy's throat.

Mulweli laughed.

Max: Oh Mr Serious can laugh, I am glad.

I looked at Mulweli who was shaking his head smiling.

Max: There you go, you not dealing drugs are you?

Me: What?

He laughed.

Max: I am just joking man but what's with the private meeting? You not in trouble are you?

I shook my head and he smiled.

Max: It's good to see you again, I hope you won't disappear again after this.

Me: I won't. Thanks Max.

He nodded and walked back to the lounge.

Mulweli: Damn your brother cannot shut up (I smiled) You can do this sweet cheeks.

I nodded and knocked on the door, he summoned us in so I opened the door and walked in. He got up from his chair immediately when he saw me and met me halfway smiling.

Him: Amanda

Me: Hi uncle.

We shared a hug, we broke it after a few and I introduced him to Mulweli. They shook hands and he invited us to sit, we sat down and Mulweli took my hand.

Uncle: So how can I help you Ama?

Me: My fiancé's family is coming this Saturday for the negotiations, I was hoping that you could head them.

Uncle: Uhm I know that your parents got divorced but Vusi is still your father, I wouldn't want to...

Me: He isn't.

Uncle: He isn't what?

Me: You and my mother...

He choked on his spit and sat up. I pulled my hand out of Mulweli's and took out the papers.

Me: These are the paternity test results, Vusi is not my father, you are.

He took the papers and looked at them and shook his head.

Uncle: Does he know?

Me: He did the tests, that's why they got divorced.

Uncle: Fuck but how sure are you that these are accurate?

Mulweli: Those are the original papers, not fraudulent. I had an expert check them out, Amanda is your daughter. And your brother is her uncle.

Uncle: Why did your mother hide it from me?

Me: Maybe because you were already married and she was marrying your brother. How could you do this to your own blood?

Uncle: I am not proud of it Amanda. I wish it never happened and no I wasn't married then. Your mother and I were both drunk, your father... what am I saying I am your father. Your uncle was working late things got really crazy between me and your mother. She could have told me, should have told me.

Me: Was she married to dad then? I mean...

Uncle: No, it happened 2 months before their wedding. Look Amanda I am sorry that things turned out this way.

Me: So you are saying that you are sorry that I turned out to be yours?

Uncle: No! I don't know, this is new to me too okay? I just wish your mother had told me and not gotten married to my brother.

Me: Were you going to marry her? Did you love her?

Uncle: No, it was never love between us. We just fucked when we were drunk and Vusi wasn't there.

Me: So it wasn't once?

Uncle: No.

Me: Did you care that she was with your brother at all?

Uncle: Back then ass was ass and I was glad to get ass, even from my brother's fiancée. So no I didn't care, she was supposed to say no if she didn't want it.

Me: So all these stories that we heard about you being a womanizer are true?

He smiled.

Him: I was young and women just loved me and were always after my dick. I am sorry to be blunt with you but you are not young anymore.

Me: Okay but now, do you care?

He nodded.

Him: I wish it never happened Amanda, Vusi is my brother and your mother was his fiancée I shouldn't have even touched her. I live with that guilt of betraying my younger brother and now my past has just come back to haunt me. I cannot begin to imagine how he must have felt when he found out.

Me: He left us

left me to suffer! Do you know what I went through while you lived comfortably in your house? What I had to give up on because of your selfishness?!

Him: I offered your mother help but she said she doesn't need any, she asked me to stay away from the both of you. I wanted to help but she wouldn't let me, she wouldn't let anyone from the family help.

Me: So she lied to me? She told me that no body from the family wants to help us.

Him: That is not true, we wanted to help but she wouldn't let us.

Me: Wow.

Him: If I knew Amanda, if I knew what I know now I wouldn't have let you suffer. I would have taken you in and raised you myself as soon as your mother gave birth. I would have loved you, raised you, I would have protected you. I would have been your best friend. But I didn't know.

Me: But I look just like you, how could you have missed it?

Him: You happen to look just like my brother too. I didn't know please believe me.

Me: So what now?

Him: I want to be your father, I want to get to know you. Make up for all those years that I missed.

Me: Dad.. I mean uncle Vusi still wants to be my father too.

Him: Ofcos, he raised you as his own. And my brother is not heartless, he is selfless. It shocked everyone when he walked away from your lives.

Me: Yeah... so this is yours.

I gave him the letter from Mulweli's uncles.

Me: Will you head the negotiations as my father?

Him: Your father... I mean my brother doesn't mind?

Me: He told me to come to you but I want him to be part of the negotiations. He is still my father.

Him: Ofcos he will be there. I will talk to him, apologize.

Me: You can do that tomorrow night, at my place.

Him: I don't think...



Me: I just want everyone to get along for Saturday, I will not let your selfishness ruin this for me.

Him: Okay send me your location and time I will be there.

Me: Thanks unc.. I mean dad. We will get going now.

Mulweli and I got up.

Uncle: Ama

Me: Yes?

Uncle: I love you baby girl and I will make it up to you.

I nodded.

Me: I love you too uncle, I mean...

Uncle: It will take time, time that we both have.

Me: Yeah.

Uncle: Come here.

He opened his arms for me, I walked over to him and we shared a hug. We broke it after sometime and he kissed my forehead, I don't know but I felt like a huge weight was lifted off from my shoulders. Both of my fathers accept me, they love me. Oh my biological father's acceptance meant everything to me, I was so happy that he accepted me. He walked us out, I said bye to Max and his mother then Mulweli and I drove back home.

Mulweli: I love your biological father.

Me: Yeah he is just like you.

He laughed.

Him: I guess its true what they say, a daughter will marries a man like her father.

Me: Mulweli if you dare hurt me..

Him: I am over that life my love, I found what I was looking for.

Me: And what's that?

Him: You, love... you make me so happy. You complete me.

I smiled.

Me: I love you too babe.

He kissed my hand and we just continued talking about how I felt after talking to my dad.

We got home and drove in then parked. We got off and walked in, sis P was feeding the twins in the lounge. They smiled and ran to us when they saw us, I picked up MJ while Mulweli picked up Nkanyezi. I kissed both of them.

Me: Thank you sis P, Mulweli will be dropping you off.

Her: It's still early, I will take public transport. You guys can bond.

She got up and gave me the bowl and spoon.

Me: Are you sure?

Her: Hundred percent.

Me: Let me call you a cab at least.

Her: Thank you sisi.

I smiled.

Her: But don't forget imali ye over time and I am not paying for the cab.

I laughed, sis Patty though.

Mulweli: Noted Patty. I will feed the twins, daddy missed you guys.

He took MJ from me and kissed them both. I put the food on the coffee table then took our bags from the floor, I went to put them in our room then took out my phone and goggled a cab. I got the number and called the driver for sis P, the cab got to my in 20 minutes. And sis P left. I changed my shoes then went to the kitchen to warm up dinner then dished up for me and my man, I served him then sat down to eat. After eating I went to wash the dishes as he bathed and put the twins to

sleep. After washing the dishes I went to check on Mulweli and the twins.

Me: Are they falling asleep?

Nkanyezi just got up and stood on her feet.

Her: Mama thathe

I walked towards her and Mulweli rolled his eyes at me.

Him: They were finally falling asleep.

I laughed and took my baby girl.

Me: My little star daddy is mad at me now.

I kissed her and she rested her head on my chest.

Me: Maybe she was waiting for her mother.

Him: Looks like it because she is falling asleep now.

I kissed her head then rocked her gently.

Me: Is MJ out already?

Him: My boy doesn't waste no time.

I nodded and kissed Nkanyezi again. In no time she was snoring softly so I put her in her bed then pulled her blanket up. We kissed them goodnight then walked out of their room, turning the light off.

Mulweli: Want to watch a movie with me?

Me: Why not but first I need to bath.

Him: I will take that as an invitation.

I smiled and we went to our bathroom, we had a shower just washing each other then got out. I just wore a gown then took a fleece, Mulweli was in his boxer briefs only and we went to the lounge. We sat down in front of the TV and he rented a movie. We cuddled on the couch and watched the movie

Mulweli woke me up for work, I got up to get ready then we left as soon as sis P got to our house. Work was busy, Mulweli had meetings all day and I had to take notes. And book us flights and accommodation in Pretoria on Thursday, we were attending a all day construction conference there. I was looking forward to it I have never been there but at the same time I was sceptical because of the twins. I didn't want to burden sis P. Anyway after a busy day Mulweli drove us home, the time was 15h00 and I wanted to start on dinner. I decided to invite mom too, it was time for her to face her demons and tell me exactly why she lied.

I got home and changed to flat shoes then went to the kitchen and started cooking. I made Kebabs and sauce for starters, dumplings and chicken for the main, and a chocolate cake pudding for dessert. At 18h00 my dinner was ready so I went for a quick shower while Mulweli bathed the twins, my guests were arriving at 18h30. I got out of the shower and applied body lotion then wore grey sweat pants and white vest, I didn't feel like dressing up. I tied my hair up into a ponytails then went to the lounge, mom arrived first. Then daddy Vusi with his wife and 3 kids, they were all young so I showed them to the play room so that they could play. I went back to the lounge and introduced mom to dad's wife, it was awkward between

them, well my mother was feeling a little out of place but I didn't care. She had to own up to her lies.

Me: Can I get you something to drink?

Angelic: Wine please if you have.

Me: My fiancé got a bottle on our way back home.

Angelic: Shoni told me that she gave you guys her blessing, congratulations.

Me: Thank you, let me get you that glass of wine. Dad would you like something?

He nodded and offered to help me, we went to the kitchen.

Him: I thought your mother wouldn't be here, that's what you said.

Me: Uhm dad she owes you an apology and I don't want things to be awkward and weird between you two on Saturday.

Him: But you should have told me Manda, I would have prepared myself and told my wife about it too.

Me: I am sorry dad. Uhm dad I invited uncle too.

Him: What the hell for Amanda?! I don't want to see that man.

Me: He is your brother and he is sorry about what he did.

Mulweli came to the kitchen immediately.

Mulweli: Is everything okay here?

I nodded.

Me: Please give us space my love.

He nodded and kissed my cheek then walked out.

Him: Not everything can be fixed by a simple word like sorry, the people that I loved so much betrayed me sorry cannot fix that.

Me: You don't have to forgive them, please just listen to what they have to say.

Him: I am not talking to your mother, maybe Mandla but I am definitely not talking to your mother. I have had enough of her lies and selfishness.

Me: Fair enough. I am sorry dad.

Someone buzzed at the gate, Mulweli shouted that he got it. So I poured wine for dad and his wife then we went out to the lounge, I gave her the glass of wine. She thanked me and took a sip. Daddy Mandla walked in with his family, him and his brother shared stares only, didn't greet each other. I smiled and greeted them, we shared hugs, when it was time to huge Thandeka she pushed past me and went to greet her uncle Vusi. Oh well nothing new there.



Me: Looks like everyone is here now please join me in the dinning area.

They nodded and followed after me, they took seats around a the table. I served them the starters then joined them around the table.

Valerie (daddy M's wife): These are good Ama.

Me: Thank you aunt.

Angelic: These are really good, what did you put in them? And this sauce is amazing.

I told her what I used and how I made my sauce.

Angelic: I will try it at home, honey what do you think?

Dad just nodded and faked a smile. Sitting here was really hard for him and it hurt I could tell. Once everyone was finished I got up, Angelic offered to help carry the dishes to the sink.

Angelic: Do you think your father is going to he fine?

Me: Honestly I don't know and I regret forcing him to sit with those two.

Her: They are still family so they have to get used to seeing and being around each other especially with this ceremony that is taking place this weekend.

Me: Yeah I hope they do.

I dished up for everyone then we served them. We joined them around the table.

Mulweli: This is nice sweet cheeks.

Me: Thank you babe.

Max: So this is your house huh cuz?

Me: All mine.

Max: It's dope don't you think Thandeka?

She was busy frowning at her phone.

Thandeka: Hmm I have seen better.

Daddy M: Thandeka...

She looked at her dad and shrugged, he shook his head at her.

Valerie: We are having dinner as a family sweetheart please put your phone down for a second.

She put her phone away and started eating.

Valerie: I was saying please give me a recipe Ama.

Me: I will.

We finished eating and I served them dessert, it was really delicious I will give myself that.

Daddy M: This chocolate mouse just melts in my mouth, the best that I have ever tasted, you should open your own restaurant. And also give your sister lessons maybe.

Mulweli smiled.

Mulweli: I have been telling her to start looking for a school and then she can open up her own restaurant.

Daddy M: That's a great idea, you really should baby girl.

Me: I will after giving birth, I cannot take on a lot. I have 2 toddlers already to look after, work, a husband too to cook for.

Daddy M: Wait you already have 2 kids? And on top of that you are pregnant? And getting married soon?

Me: Yes uncle.

Mulweli: With our third child.

Daddy M: Don't you think you are moving a little too fast, Ama is just 20.

Daddy V: I think that they are moving at a good pace, just now she will be married. It's the perfect age for Manda to start her own family.

Daddy M: And have no time to focus on her and her career.

Daddy V: Oh what do you know, you just got married what 7 years ago? And you still work for the family company, what

have you achieved? What were you waiting for? I think Amanda is doing a good thing by settling down instead of her having kids from all the different men like her peers are doing nowa days.

Daddy M: All I am saying is that Amanda is still young, she is at the age where she just needs to enjoy her life.

Daddy V: Enjoy her life? Amanda already has kids for this man, getting married to him is the wisest thing for her to do.

Daddy M: Says a man that married young, divorced and is now married to a different woman.

Daddy V: You are the rich one to point that out because you are the one that ruined my first marriage!

Daddy M: Maybe if your wife wasn't such a whore I wouldn't have fucked her!

Daddy V: Fuck you!

Mulweli: Gentlemen let's all come down, we are here because Amanda wants to say something to all of you.

Daddy V: I am not staying for this shit, these people are toxic and Amanda if you want to lead a healthy and peaceful life I suggest that you cut them out of your life. Come babe let's go.

He got up and was about to walk away from the table when Valerie held him.

V: What did you just say? My husband slept with your wife?

Daddy V: And got her pregnant, oh you didn't tell your wife yet? Amanda is your husband's child. That's why I walked away from them.

Valerie looked at her husband then at mother.

V: So you were sleeping with that whore when you were sleeping with me?! And you got her pregnant and kept it from me?!

Daddy M: I Just found out last night that she is mine.

V: And that is meant to make me feel any better? This whore knew all along? And pretended to be my friend meanwhile she was fucking my husband?!

Daddy M: We weren't even married yet V.

V: And that is supposed to make it okay?

Daddy M: Look I am not proud of the things that I did growing up, I shouldn't have slept with your fiancée brother. I should have been an older brother to you, I should have protected you and not bring you pain. I am sorry.

Daddy V: You robbed me off being her biological father and sorry is supposed to make it okay?

Daddy M: No that's not what I am saying. I messed up and I do not expect you to forgive me but please do not punish Amanda for it, she is still your daughter and I know how much you love her. And please do not punish yourself for my actions, Ama is still your daughter. Be part of her life.

Daddy V: So what are you saying Mandla you do not want to be her father? You are running away from your responsibility?

Daddy M: No that is not what I am saying, I would love to be a part of my daughter's life. I have missed out on half her life, I don't want to miss anymore.

Me: Mother why did you do this?

Mom: I was ashamed Amanda and I didn't want to lose my husband.

Me: But you still lost him and you made him look like the bad person here.

Mom: I couldn't tell you that you lost your father because of me, I made a mistake.

Me: A mistake is once mother repeating it over and over again is not a mistake anymore.

Mom: I am sorry.

Me: You don't even mean that but I don't care. Now that the truth is out I would really love to have the both of you in my life as my fathers.

Daddy V: I could never say no to that.

Daddy M: I would love that, thank you so much.

Me: And I have given my biological father the letter from my fiancé's family, I would love you to be there too dad.

Daddy V: I wouldn't miss it for the world.

Me: Thanks dad. And please no drama on Saturday.

My fathers smiled and nodded.

Me: Thank you.

I hugged them both then cleared off the table, I went to get the kids so that they could eat and for the twins to also meet their grandparents, uncle and aunt.

.....

The rest of the week flew by really fast, Mulweli's uncles were coming to my house for the lobola negotiations this Saturday. I was so excited, mom was too even though she wouldn't tell me. Oh yes I confronted mom about everything and she didn't

deny a thing, she broke down and told me that she was younger and my father was the hottest man she has ever met, that she couldn't resist his charm. But she wasn't proud of herself, and she turned down their hep when my other father left because she couldn't face them, she was too ashamed. At first I was mad at her but after talking to my fathers and Mulweli I calmed down. I mean Mulweli so far was proving her wrong, we are really getting engaged. Everything was in order for Saturday, my 2 fathers were coming, my siblings too. Anyway my cousins from my mother's side were also coming so were my aunts to help with the cooking and cleaning. I haven't seen them since I left, I was glad that I was seeing them again. I couldn't wait to see them. And for the lobola and damages to be sorted out.

The day was a Friday, a cold one for that matter. I worked half day then went back home to prepare for my family's arrival, they were spending the night at my house. On Saturday morning we were going to drive to daddy Mandla's house because that's where the negotiations were going to be handled. Mulweli drove me home

he parked outside then looked at me.

Him: Okay sweet cheeks so Alu will pick you up around 8 to drive you to your father's place. Don't over sleep please, I will



see you after the negotiations take place for that mini celebration. Kiss the twins for me.

Me: You are not coming in?

Him: They won't want me to leave.

I laughed.

Him: I cannot risk going in to those Dada thathe because I will not be able to resist those puppy dog looks they give me.

Me: And their cries.

Him: And that too, I hate seeing them cry. I'll miss you tonight.

Me: I know, I'll miss you too.

He looked at the time.

Him: Babe I have to go, my uncles are landing in the next hour. I have to be at the airport. Alu is dropping off your uncles here in the next hour or so.

Me: Will give me enough time to cook.

Him: Don't burn my baby, be careful or ask Patty to cook.

Me: No I want to cook.

Him: Oh you are very stubborn so I will not waste my time trying to change your mind. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

We shared a kiss then I got off and walked in the house. I found sis Patty busy mopping the floor outside in the 2 lounges, the pots were already boiling on the stove and mom was in the kitchen chopping veges. She didn't tell me that she was coming.

Me: Hi sis P!

Her: Hey girl!

I went to the kitchen.

Me: Mamam

I went to hug her, she smiled and returned my hug.

Her: How is my baby doing? Looks like you are just getting hugger everyday.

Me: Mother!

She laughed and broke the embrace. I was still the same Amanda.

Her: Awunxibanga Amanda.

Me: Funny because Mulweli said the same thing.

I was in a short white dress, brown long coat and boots.

Her: He was right go have a bath and dress warmly, I will bring you soup.

Me: Mother I'm the one meant to look after you not the other way around.

Her: You have done enough of that to last you a life time, when I had that terrible strong. Now is my time to look after you and my grandchildren. Amanda I am really sorry my baby, if I could turn back the hands of time and change everything I would.

I nodded, I didn't want to talk about it anymore. What's done is done.

Me: Where are my kids?

Her: In their room napping. Let me see your stomach. Sometimes I forget that you are really pregnant.

I pulled my tunic dress so that it was tight and revealing my cute little bump. She smiled and rubbed my tummy making me smile and emotional.

Her: Don't cry here please, this pregnancy is turning you into a cry baby.

"Please tell her mother because I am tired of seeing her tears"  
Mulweli said by the door. Mother laughed.

Mom: You see even your soon to be husband is tired of your mood swings.

Me: You guys are ganging up on me.

They laughed.

Me: What are you are you doing here?

Him: You forgot this.

He waved my phone, I met him halfway.

Me: Oh thank you.

Him: And this.

He bent down and kissed my lips.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Mom: Go now Mulaudzi before my daughter wants to leave with you.

He smiled and kissed my forehead.

Him: I am out of here.

I walked him out, we shared another kiss before he got in the car. I went back in.

Mom: He makes you happy.

Me: He does mother.

Her: He better not stop because he will have me to deal with.

Me: Thanks mom. Let me go take that bath.

I went to my room and had a long warm bath with salts to massage my body.

“Where is Ama?!” My cousin Ntathu walked into my bedroom excited. I had just got off the phone with my man, he wanted to talk to the twins and also remind me that he loves me.

Me: Right here!

We ran to each other and hugged tightly.

Her: I have missed you so much cuz.

Me: Me too cuz.

“Oh break it up you two I want to hug her too”, sis Nolungisa said. We broke the hugged and I hugged her.

“Where is the blushing bride?” Abongile asked walking in as well.

Ntathu: Right here.

I broke the hug with Nolu and hugged Abo. We broke it after sometime, they kissed the twins that were sitting on the bed playing with my phone. They looked at me

Them: Look at you, pregnant? Again.

I nodded.

Abo: How far are you?

Me: 3 starting my 4<sup>th</sup> month tomorrow.

Sis Nolu: no wonder you are looking huge already. Kicking and moving yet?

Me: Moving but hasn't kicked, he or she is still behaving.

NoDoli walked in smiling, she had this naughty look in her eyes. Oh I have missed her so much.

I smiled and knelt down then called NoDoli, she ran to me and rubbed my tummy.

Nodoli: Nana?

We all laughed and I nodded.

Nodoli: Uzodlala nam?

Me: When he or she is here.

Nodoli: Uzofika nini?

Me: In 6 months time.

Nodoli: Hayi manazi mkhuphe ngoku. These 2 are boring.

She pointed at the twins and we laughed.

Me: I will later on. Give your makazi a hug.

She rubbed my tummy first then gave me a hug. I kissed her cheek then got up and sat on the bed.

Nodoli: Manazi bani lowa?

She pointed at the picture of me and Mulweli naked.

Ntathu: Oh! Is that Mr Man?

Me: And me yes.

Sis N: Yeninani guys I didn't know that my shy cousin could be this bold, you guys look hot though. He should have looked up a bit so that we can see his face.

They all agreed.

Ntathu: So cuz you are getting married? Where is our brother in law we want to meet him?

Me: Tomorrow after the negotiations.

Abo: We cannot wait, I hope he is as hot as our driver.

Me: He is but a lot older than him.

I have never told my cousins about Mulweli besides Ntathu.

Sis Nolu: How old is he?

Me: Like 45 years older and that was his son.

Them: What?!

Abo: He is double your age!

Ntathu: Love knows no age sis, I cannot wait to meet him. Don't you have pictures to show us?

I grabbed my phone and paged through it then showed them our pictures.

Sis Nolu: OMG! Girl this man is hot! He doesn't even look his age, are you sure that he is 45?

I laughed.

Me: Yes.

Abo: Okay he is hotter than his son, damn girl. Give me a 45 year old that looks like that and I am getting married to him too. The guy is hot.

Ntathu: No pot belly?

Me: No pot belly.

I showed them his full pics alone, clothes and naked from the waist up. And they screamed, Mulweli is not your typical 45 year old with a pot belly. He looks after himself, he works out, eats healthy and works out, if you know what I mean. But on a serious note he works out, he isn't ripped fit with no meat on. He is sexy, has a sexy ass, a sexy torso and 6 pack, the man looks after himself.



Sis Nolu: Yummy!

Abo: So where is hubby from? What's his name.

I told them all of that information, and that he is a serial entrepreneur, our very own Bill Gates lol.

Ntathu: So is it true? He has a third leg? Because the say Venda man are blessed.

I laughed.

Me: I will not tell you that.

Abo: But it is true? Just give us a clue nyana cuz.

Me: I don't know about other Venda men but my man is, yho he is huge. I couldn't believe it when I saw him the following day after our first time.

Sis Nolu: Appetite wise and skill wise?

I smiled thinking about our moments together, how he does me, kisses me, how he is always energetic and introducing me to new things.

Me: He rocks my boat, he is always starving and I feed him.

Them: Yes girl!

We laughed and caught up on some gossip, who was doing what and what not until mom called us for dinner. I greeted my aunts, uncles and granddad then sat down to eat.

Uncle Yilungise: Akasakhulanga unonqinqi.

I smiled.

Mom: You will never say that she is the very same girl who was young just now. She is a mother of 2 now, another one on the way. A career woman, I am so proud of her.

Grandpa: And always following behind her father esikhupha ngempumlo isilungu ke phofu at the age of 2 she was already talking about literally, not particularly!

We all laughed.

Me: Having a white grandmother helped.

Dad's mother was white, yes that's my secret to my healthy afro. She passed on the day that dad threw us out, right after hearing about what her so

34

My phone ringing woke me up, I reached for it under the pillow. It was Mulweli, why was he calling me so early in the morning? I took the call.

Me: I was sleeping.

Him: That's why I called to wake you up.

Me: Mulweli don't you have a wife to attend to or your guests maybe besides bothering me?

He chuckled.

Him: I love you too sweet cheeks. Now get up and get ready for your big day.

I stretched and yawned.

Me: Okay okay.

Him: That's my girl. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

We ended the call then I got up and went to the bathroom. I got ready then mom came to dress me in makoti clothes, she put a blanket over my shoulders then we went to check on the twins. I removed the blanket and took my kids and got them ready as well. After that I made them food and fed them, after feeding them I gave them their milk and washed the dishes. My

phone rang in my room so I went to get it. Alu was already waiting for us outside so we went out to meet him, Lufuno was with him in another car. We all got in and they drove us to Glenwood, we got there and got off then went inside. There were guys outside doing touch ups to the small tent outside and the décor was on point, this was for the after negotiations celebration. I went to knock on the door and daddy Mandla opened the door.

Him: My baby girl.

We shared a hug then he looked at the little ones that were standing next to me.

Him: Come say hi to granddad.

They shook their heads so he just kissed their foreheads that they wiped off, dad laughed.

Him: Is your family here? And your mother?

Me: Yes unc..dad they are here. Uhm moms family doesn't know that you are my father yet, please don't say anything until after the negotiations.

He nodded.

Him: I just hope these women don't start something because this is all about you today. Come in, you are not meant to stand outside.

He made a way for me and I walked in with the twins. He showed me to a guest room.

Him: You will sit here until you are called out okay, do you want me to get you anything?

Me: No I am fine thanks.

He nodded and kissed my forehead then walked out, in just a few minutes Max walked in smiling.

Him: My dear sister.

Me: Hi brother.

Him: Don't just say hi, give me a hug.

I laughed and got up to hug him, we shared a long hug then we broke the embrace.

Him: And my niece and nephew.

He kissed them.

Him: So you are sure about this?

Me: I love the man, yes I am.

He smiled.

Him: As long as you are happy.

Me: Thanks bro, I appreciate this, your acceptance means a lot to me.

Him: They will come around sis just give them time.

Me: Thank you Max, for real thank you.

Him: Any time. Let me love you and leave you before dad calls me.

We shared a hug again then he walked out. I was meant to sit in doors until after the negotiations that were taking place outside, my aunts and cousins were in and out busy with the cooking. At 10 to 10 daddy Vusi and his father arrived, they came in to greet me, dad was so happy for me shame but sad at the same time, his baby girl was growing. At exactly 10h00 I heard shouting from outside, they we trying to pronounce our clan names properly and clearly which wasn't bad. They really tried shame, I heard one of my uncles ask them who they were and what they wanted, they shouted back and my uncle told them to go back home. Haibo what was he doing?

Me: mother uncle is chasing them away.

Mom laughed.

Her: It's tradition honey don't worry they won't leave without you if Mulaudzi really wants to marry you.

I nodded and heard shouting again, uncle asked them who they were and what they wanted again. I didn't hear them respond back, it was just quiet for a very long time. I asked what was

going on and mom explained the process to me. Uncle walked in with my cousins.

Him: It's time for them to choose their bride.

We had to cover ourselves with blankets, then walked out. How were they meant to pick me if they couldn't see me? We sat down in front of the elders as mom told us to and looked down.

"Where is the groom? We want him to pick his flower amongst these beautiful flowers that we have." I heard daddy Mandla say.

"Go call him, get the groom." One said then it was quiet. After a while I heard Ndlovu senior ask if this was the groom and the Mulaudzi family said yes. Then they told him to choose his bride. It was silent for a while all I heard were his footsteps, he stopped in front of me.

Mulweli: It's her.

My elders: Are you sure?

Him: I know my sweet cheeks, this is her.

Daddy M: If you say it's her then let's see, you can uncover her.

I felt him touch my blanket then he lifted it up uncovering me, I was met by a smile. The most beautiful smile that I have ever seen, I returned his smile.

Him: It is her, this is my sweet cheeks.

Ndlovu snr: Are you sure?

He nodded. Ndlovu Snr turned his attention to me.

Him: Do you know this man?

I nodded.

Him: Who is he?

Me: Omphumulweli Mulaudzi mkhulu.

Him: Thank you mzikulu, thank you ladies you can go.

Uncle Zat helped me up then we went back inside, Mulweli went back to his car too. There was more talking for like 30 minutes or so then I heard my aunts ululating and the men cheering and whistling. Does that mean everything went well? Mother came in.

Her: Everything went well my daughter, your in laws need to be served. Go and get your husband first then serve them.

Remember what I told you.

Me: Yes mom.

I got up and went outside to where Mulweli was parked. I think he saw me coming because he got off the car and met me halfway with the biggest smile ever.

Me: Mom said everything went well.



Him: Father just called me now, finally.

Me: Finally.

He opened his arms for me, I got between them and he wrapped them around me.

Him: I love you.

Me: I love you too babe.

He kissed my forehead then broke the embrace, his aunts and mom got off the car and they followed after me. I showed them to the tent then went to get water and dishcloth for them to wash and dry their hands. By the time I finished offering them water my back was aching. I went back to the cooking area to put down the water then went to serve them food, I served all of my in laws and husband only. Then my cousins served my family. After serving them food I got them drinks and served them. As I was getting up ready to leave Mulweli held my arm.

Him: Go and rest, you are pregnant and I can see that you are in pain.

Me: I have to make sure that my in laws are well taken care of and happy.

Him: They will understand babe, go lie down.

I nodded and went to get my food then when inside the house, I sat down with a cushion behind my back for support.

That felt so much better. Nodoli walked in smiling from ear to ear.

Her: Manazi I saw Yummy.

Me: Yummy?

Her: Nana's dad.

I burst out laughing. Oh my goodness this child wanted to kill me.

Me: Oh Nodoli you are one silly child.

Her: Mama said he is Yummy.

I laughed some more.

Me: Yes he is Yummy.

She laughed and clapped her hands.

Her: Let's go greet him.

Me: Not now Nodoli my back is aching. Where are the twins?

Her: They are with Yummy, they didn't want to come with me.

Me: Oh bayaphapha.

She laughed and sat down next to me then told me to turn around, I did as she told me and she rubbed my back asking where it was painful. Oh such an adorable child.

Her: Better now?

Me: Yes thank you.

She smiled. I ate and fed her as well. Music started playing outside, Khwesta's Khethile Khethile boomed from the speakers. My phone vibrated in my pocket and I read the text from Mulweli.

“Would really love to dance with you right now.”

I didn't reply back but instead I got up and went outside, he smiled when he saw me approaching him. He took my hand and put me to him then we danced to the song, talking laughing and I wish we could kiss but we couldn't. Not in front of our elders any way. After Khethile, Koko came on.

Him: I am not leaving without my wife in deed.

I smiled.

Him: Let's do the wedding step.

He took my hand then we started dancing, our elders ululated and joined in on the dance. I was having real fun with my husband, I wouldn't trade this time for anything. When I was tired we went to sit down, Nodoli and the twins ran to us. The twins threw themselves to their father and he kissed them.

Her: Hi Yummy!

## Advertisement

serif">I laughed at my cute innocent niece. Mulweli figured that she was talking to him and smiled.

Him: Hi princess.

Her: No no, Ndlovukazi

He chuckled.

Him: Okay Ndlovulazi. Tell me some thing am I that yummy?

Her: Manazi said you were.

He looked at me playing with his eyebrows making me laugh so hard.

Him: I had no idea that I was that yummy.

Me: St...

I felt the baby moving then a very big kick, I held my tummy and groaned. That was very huge and painful. He or she kicked again.

Him: What's wrong sweet cheeks?

Me: Your baby is kicking, our baby is kicking!

Mulweli quickly put his hand on my tummy and our baby kicked again.

Him: That's a very powerful kick babe, oh Amanda thank you so much.

He kissed my lips without thinking twice then my stomach.

Him: Hello there little man, it's so nice to finally feel your kicks.

The baby kicked again and Mulweli laughed.

Him: Yes its daddy big boy, he can hear my voice.

She was so excited one could swear that this was his first baby. He kissed my stomach again and I brushed his head then bent down to kiss his head.

"Oh this is so sweet, it's good that you are looking after her and so in love but we also want to get to know our daughter in law." A woman said. Mulweli let go of my stomach and looked at her.

Him: Mother.

Her: Mulweli.

Him: This is Amanda.

His mother smiled at her son.

Her: I already know that Mulweli, does she know what is left to do after the negotiations?

She sat down on the chair next to me.

Him: No I haven't spoken to her about that.

Her: I see, baby next weekend we want to do the welcoming ceremony or should I call it a wedding? I think we should just combine these 2 ceremonies. The sooner the better.

Me: Next weekend? That's too much short notice.

Her: Yes baby seeing that you are already pregnant, I have to look after you until you give birth and then you can go back to your husband.

Me: Wait mother when you say look after me until birth what do you mean?

She looked at Mulweli.

Him: But mother you haven't even discussed this with me, I do not want to be separated from Ama for 5 months.

Separated?

Her: You can come visit her, it's important that she comes to live with us and learn our ways in the Mulaudzi family.

Him: I don't want to visit her, I want her to live with me.

Her: Why does it look like you have forgotten how we do things huh? You have forgotten our tradition Omphumulweli?

Him: No mother. But you could've discussed this with me first before and let me speak to her about it.

Her: How is it any different coming from me?

Him: She is my wife mother and we haven't been following any tradition here, you could have let me talk to her first. And no we cannot do everything next week, we will discuss the date and get back to you.

His mother laughed.

Her: You really have forgotten our customs anyway I will let you decide on the date and get back to us but it will have to be soon.

Him: Thank you mother.

She got up.

Her: It's time for us to leave now Mulweli, say goodbye and we can leave. Goodbye baby we will see you soon I hope.

Me: Bye ma, ndihambe kahle.

She smiled and walked away.

Me: 5 months Mulweli? Do I have to live with her? Where will we live?

Him: In Venda babe, I will visit you every month.

Me: But..

Him: Please my love, please do this. It has to be done, if we don't mom will never forgive us. In fact the whole family, please try to understand my love.

I nodded. He cupped my face and placed a long soft kiss on my lips.

Him: I also don't like the idea but it has to be done.

Me: Okay love.

Him: And let's make our wedding 2 weeks from now, everything will be done in Venda.

Me: Traditional?

Him: Yes my love, my family will sort out everything that side. You just have to get there on Friday for your wedding on Saturday. We can have a white wedding after you give birthday, when you come back.

I shook my head.

Me: I don't want a white wedding, traditional is fine. And if I don't have to stress over this wedding then that's fine by me.

He smiled and kissed my hand.

Him: You just have to get someone to make you the perfect dress in 2 weeks, buy gifts for the gift exchange at home and



give mother your measurements for the Venda traditional wear.

Me: Okay babe.

Him: I have to leave then babe, I will see you tomorrow after everyone leaves.

Me: I miss you.

He smiled.

Him: Don't worry because tomorrow I am yours and you will get big daddy.

Me: I cannot wait.

Him: Me either sweet cheeks, and wear that sexy number for me.

Me: You know I will.

He smiled and kissed my cheek and the twins then got up. We walked them out then I went to help with cleaning.

Mulweli and I walked into the office on Monday holding hands, the staff ululated and whistled in celebration of our successful lobolo negotiations. I blushed and looked down.

Martha: When they said the blushing bride they meant you. Congratulations friend.

We shared a hug.

Me: Thank you friend.

Mulweli: Thank you but please get back to work. Thabo please come see me, I need to know the progress on site.

Thabo: Yes sir.

Alu walked in and his father turned to him.

Mulweli: Nice of you to join us, I need a report on all funds spent on the projects and how much the company has been paid so far. I want it before the end of today. Oh and I want all proof of payments for payments made by the company to suppliers.

Alu: But dad it's not going to take me just one day to compile everything.

Mulweli: Do you want me to teach you how to do your job? You should be recording everything down so no it won't take you more than a day.

Alu: You are just being unfair dad.

Mulweli: Unfair is you not spending the whole weekend at home and not telling your mother, do you know how worried she was? Go on go do your job and you had better call your mother and grandfathers to apologize.

He rolled his eyes and walked away, when he walked past me he looked at me for a while then continued walking. I am sorry Alu.

Mulweli: Get back to work!

He walked away, Martha shrugged her shoulders. I did the same too and followed after him. I went to put my bags down then made us coffee. I went to Alu's office first to give him his cup.

Him: Thank you.

Me: He was worried about you Alu.

Him: Oh please he was just glad that I was out of sight!

Me: He loves you Alu.

Him: If he did he could have let go of you when he knew that I was interested in you.

Me: Alu please just let go of this, let go of it please it will only bring you more hurt than anything. Your father needs your support, you are his first born and heir please share his happiness with him.

Him: Even though it hurts me?

Me: Please Alu.

Him: I am trying Manda, I am but it's not easy. I really loved you well I still do, I am crazy about you.

Me: I am with your father.

Him: I know. I will try okay?

I smiled and thanked him then went to get our coffee. I gave Mulweli his cup then went to sit down on my desk.

Him: Thank you.

Me: For?

Him: Talking to your stepson.

I laughed.

Me: He isn't taking it too well.

Him: I can see that, he will be okay though. He has to accept it.

Me: He doesn't have a choice. But you also have to stop being so hard on him, meet him halfway. Because he is trying.

He rolled his eyes at me.

Me: Please..

Him: I will try.

Me: Thank you.

Him: Come over here and thank me.

Me: Suka get back to work.

He laughed. A knock came through the door and he summoned the person in. It was Thabo for their meeting.

## Chapter 35- THE END

The next 2 weeks went by really fast, the wedding preparations were going very well, Shoni introduced me to someone who could make my wedding dress in just 2 weeks. It came out really beautiful, I couldn't wait for my family and husband to see me in it. In fact I couldn't wait to become Mrs Mulaudzi. Everything was in order, the gifts for his family were bought, my family and I were on our way to one of the lodges that my husband owns in Thoyandou Venda all that was left to do was to say I do to my husband.

We got to the lodge around 18h00 and we were treated to dinner then shown to our rooms. As soon as I got to my room I called Mulweli, he picked up after sometime.

Him: My sweet cheeks, I heard that you have arrived. I hope they are treating you well there.

Me: They are, we have had our dinner now it's time to sleep.

Him: I cannot wait to see you tomorrow.

Me: Me too love, I guess we have to sleep so that it can be tomorrow soon.

He laughed.

Me: You aren't spending the night with her are you?

Him: Nope I want to be fresh for you tomorrow, tomorrow I am not playing with you. We are fucking and making love tomorrow.

I gasped and he laughed.

Me: Mulweli you have a very dirty mouth.

Him: And you happen to love it.

Me: I do.

Him: It makes you wet.

Me: Oh my God, bye Mulweli we are not doing this tonight.

He died of laughter.

Me: You are very naughty.

He laughed.

Him: I love you honey, I will see you tomorrow.

Me: I will see you tomorrow.

Him: Mcwa mcwa

I repeated it to him and we hung up the call. I went for a long ass shower then got ready for bed and slept. The twins were with my mother, I had to rest.

A knock startled me from my sleep, I looked at the time on my phone. It was 8h00 in the morning.

“Amanda”, mom shouted from the other side of the door.

Me: I am awake mom.

Her: Haibo were you still sleeping? Your dress is here, we have to dress you now.

Me: But it’s still 8h00 in the morning mom and I am so exhausted.

She laughed.

Her: Are you getting cold feet? Because your husband was here just now to make sure that you are still marrying him.

I got off the bed.

Me: He was?

Him: I am still here sweet cheeks, I am glad that you are awake and ready to marry me. I wish I could see you right now, kiss you.

Mom: Hey you can do that at your wedding.

Him: I love you Amanda, I cannot wait to make you my wife.

Me: I love you too bababo.



Him: I will see you at home then, I love you. Oh I have taken the twins with me.

“Dad we have to go come on.” Alu shouted from the other side as well.

Mulweli: Don't change your mind my love, I love you.

Alu: Yeah I am sure that everyone heard you dad. Dad's sweet cheeks please get ready so that you can marry this man.

Mulweli and I laughed.

Alu: He is desperate.

Mulweli: I am. Okay I am going now, can't I kiss her?

Them: No!!

He laughed and said bye again then mom told me to open. I opened for her, my aunts and cousins. They walked in with breakfast and my dress singing wedding songs. I couldn't help but blush and ofcos I became emotional, who wouldn't?

Ntathu: Look at my cousin! She is really getting married.

Mom: I can't believe it either, not so long ago she was a baby always following me around.

My aunt, uncle Zat's wife gave me a bowl of yogurt.

Me: Thank you aunt.

I ate while listening and laughing at their stories and advices. After eating I went for my bath then got ready for my day, mom and my aunts dressed me up in my modern styled mbhaco dress. The hair stylist came in with her equipment and styled my hair up into a neat bun then waited for the make up artist to come do her magic. She finally arrived apologizing for being late, did my make up keeping it simple and natural then the hairstylist helped me put on my hat. It had beads on the front covering my face. Mom gave me the small knobkerrie covered in beads then the camera men came in to take pictures of us and shoot a video.

At 10 we left the lodge and drove to my husband's home, that's where everything was taking place. The car dropped us off at a distance and we had to walk to his house with the gifts, my family was singing and dancing. Especially mom, she was more excited than I was it seemed. We finally got to the gate and my uncles shouted their clan names asking them to let us in, they were already waiting by the gate singing and dancing as well. The minute I looked up and saw Mulweli I smiled then looked down again.

Daddy M: We have brought you your daughter in law,  
siniphathele umakoti wenu.

Mulweli's uncle: We want to see her before we let you in. We don't want you to bring us her duplicate. Mulweli reveal your bride.

Mom pushed me forward gently, Mulweli lifted the bids up then confirmed that it was me. They sang songs welcoming me as they opened the gate, we walked in, my family singing their own song. We went to the tent where we exchanged vows and rings, okay so Mulweli got a new ring that was chosen by me and Shonisani. Because Shonisani had her turn to put on the ring on his finger when they got married, this was my turn to slip it on his finger as well. He pulled off my old ring then gave me a new ring, saying his vows as he slipped it on my finger. The diamond was huge and it was really beautiful. The priest pronounced us as husband and wife then asked Mulweli to kiss his bride. Our families ululated as we shared our first kiss as husband and wife. We went to take a few pictures then moved on to the traditional celebration, his mother, Shoni and aunts took me to a room to welcome me to their family, give me advices and rules to follow as the wife of the family. After giving me all the rules and advices they undressed me then dressed me into their traditional clothes, oh they were beautiful, bright beautiful colours. After dressing me up they took me back to my husband.

He smiled when he saw me approaching, I finally got to him. He grabbed me by my waist and neck then smashed his lips on mine. I held his shoulders and kissed him back as equally passionate, our baby kicked instantly. I broke the kiss and took his hand and placed it on my tummy.

Me: Your baby is kicking.

He kicked again and he smiled.

Him: He is as happy as his father.

Me: Or she.

Him: It has to be a he babe I am already surrounded by women. And Alu needs another young brother to talk to as well.

Me: We will see when he or she arrives.

He kissed my lips again.

Him: Let's join our ceremony babe.

He took my hand then we walked into the tent, the sun was out here. We went to sit down, the twins came to us immediately (I missed my kids so much, I kissed them) and the gift exchange ceremony started. His family went first, he got mom a lot of gifts yho. They shared a hug then he came back to sit next to me. Now it was my family's turn, we showered them with lots of gifts. I had to stand up and go present the gifts to my parents in law then got back to my seat. After the gift exchange

ceremony we ate then danced, Mulweli and his daughters teaching me how to dance their traditional dance as they sang. I was having fun, this was like the best day of my life. I did a lot of dancing, I danced with my uncles, my mom, both of my fathers, Max, my cousins and my best friend turned sister Martha. She couldn't miss my wedding for anything in fact the whole office staff was there to witness our love, I really couldn't thank them enough. The celebration went on till late.

Around 19h00 we finally closed off Mulweli saying a few thank you words from the both of us. I couldn't stand in front of everyone and talk, I am really shy shame. After saying our thank you speech he took my hand.

Him: My wife and I have some urgent business to attend to.

I giggled as he pulled me with him. People laughed and ululated as we made our way out. He led us to his car then drove us to the lodge.

We got there and got off then he came to my side.

Him: I want to carry you inside.

Me: Oh my God Mulweli I can walk.

Him: But I want to carry my wife.

He scooped me into his arms, I wrapped my arms around his neck and smiled we really did it. We are really Mr and Mrs Mulaudzi, oh I love this man, he kissed my cheek then carried me in. The lodge staff clapped their hands as they saw us walking towards the entrance, some even ululated.

Mulweli: Thank you, is our room ready?

One of the staff: Please follow after me sir.

He nodded then followed after him to our room, he thanked him then closed the door and went to lay me on the bed. I sat up, the room was set up nicely, candle light, roses everywhere and petals on the bed and floor. So we are really married? He offered me a glass of champagne.

Him: Non alcoholic my love.

Me: Thank you.

I took the glass.

Him: To us and our ever lasting love. To us building a future together.

Me: To our love and future.

We clicked our glasses then took a sip. He put his glass down then looked at me.

Him: May I have this dance.

Me: But we do not have any music.

Him: Who needs music when there is me?

He took my hand and pulled me up then off the bed. He took my glass and put it down then we danced slowly as he started singing Thami's I love you. Filling my heart with so much warmth and making me emotional.

“Ngiyakudinga lovey wam nguwe wedwa empilweni yam, ngeke ngisuke eduze kwakho inhliziyo igcwele uthando, ngalama gama ngithi I love you.”

serif">Him: I love you Mrs Mulaudzi.

Me: I love you too.

He bent down and we shared a kiss, he cupped my face and deepened the kiss. I held his wrists and kissed him back as equally affectionate as him. His hands moved down to my shoulders continuing down to my waist then ass, he squeezed it slowly then broke the kiss.

Him: Let's get rid of these.

He undressed me slowly until I was butt naked then told me to get on the bed, I did as he told me.

Him: I am going to tie your hands up with this, if it gets a bit uncomfortable for you just let me know and I will undo it okay?

I nodded. He got on the bed and kissed my lips then tied my hands to the bed post using his tie, it wasn't too tight so I was still comfortable.

Him: Still comfortable?

Me: Yes I am.

He kissed my lips then got off the bed. He went to the corner of the room and came back with cream, melted chocolate and strawberries. He took one and dipped it in chocolate then fed me, he bent down to kiss me then undressed himself.

Him: Now I will blind fold you, you are fine with that right?

I nodded in anticipation, I wanted to see what game we were playing today. He took out a blind fold and put it over my eyes. He kissed my lips while caressing my body slowly with his free hand, his hand moved from my tummy to my thighs, he grabbed it and squeeze it roughly.

Him: Open your legs sweet cheeks.

He whispered in my ear while playing with it, teasing and biting it. I did as he told me and he rubbed on my fairy, damn that felt so good. I moaned out softly, he stopped before I got carried away and patted my vagina. Fuck he is such a tease.

Him: Ready for me as always.



He got on the bed then between my legs, thank God he wasn't going to tease me any further, I missed him so much and I was already wet for him. While I was still waiting for him to fill me up I felt a cold substance on my left breast circulating around my nipple then I felt his tongue on my nipple licking and teasing me making me moan out of need and lust. He moved on to my right breast and did the same thing, I moaned out his name half begging him not to tease me any further.

Him: You are so sweet

He trailed down my stomach with cream and his tongue cleaning me off until he got to my punani, I opened my legs wider for him. I heard him chuckle then put a bit of cream on my clitoris, I felt his tongue moving up and down my clitoris licking the cream off. I arched my ass up and moaned, he held my waist and pushed it back down on the bed then ate my cookie as if his life depended on it. I bite my bottom lip to try and hold my moans in but they burst out of my mouth, I wanted him to stop and give me big daddy, my A monster but he didn't which frustrated me. He continued to fuck and tease me with his tongue, I couldn't take it anymore. I wanted him so bad, I missed him so much.

Me: Mulweli please

He stopped and inserted his finger then thrust in and out of me while running my clitoris with his thumb, my legs started

shaking out of control, my orgasm was building up really fast and getting more powerful with every thrust, I felt like I was losing my mind, fuck I was coming. I moaned out loud.

Me: Fuuuuck baby I am coming! I am...

Him: Not yet babe

He pulled out his finger leaving me panting and frustrated, why didn't he let me come? Tears fell out of my eyes, I just wanted him to make me come. He patted my vagina with his hand twice then filled me up, I came immediately with a loud moan, my whole body shaking, fuck that was the best orgasm ever. He kissed my forehead then untied my hands and fucked me so hard and deep, he removed the blind fold and kissed my eyes as he thrust in. I held his arms and moaned out softly.

Him: Lie down on your side babe.

I turned to be on my side and he came behind me, he lifted my leg up then filled me up. I held my tummy and moaned, I was coming again. He kissed the back of my neck and humped me really fast, I was coming! I was... my fluids shot out. I closed my legs and held his arm roughly, fuck was this man trying to kill me tonight? He pulled out of me and slept on his back then pulled me on top then told me to fuck him. He spanked my ass and groaned as I rode him like a lunatic, oh fuck I was coming again. He spanked my ass then fucked me really fast.

Me: Oh Mulweli I am comin....

I didn't finish I came all over him, he groaned out loud as he came as well with my name on his lips. I got off him and slept next to him. He kissed my lips.

Me: I am tired Mulweli.

Him: And those were just warm ups.

Me: Warm ups?! Oh tonight I am going to die!

He laughed.

Him: You cannot die tonight, not when we just got married. Not when I still need you and my sweet cake.

He touched my fairy and I quickly removed his hand, I was really exhausted.

Me: I need water please.

He chuckled and got me water, I downed the whole glass then laid on my back trying to calm down from those orgasms. They were overwhelmingly beautiful.

Him: Are you ready for round 2?

He kissed my neck and got between my legs...

A kiss on my forehead woke me up. I stretched myself then sat up.

Him: Morning sweet cheeks. I got us breakfast.

Me: Morning Mr Grumpy.

He sat down next to me and we shared a kiss.

Him: How did you sleep Mrs Mulaudzi?

Me: As if you let me sleep.

He chuckled and gave me orange juice. I took it and took a sip.

Me: Thank you my husband.

He smiled.

Him: How could I allow you to sleep on our wedding night? I don't want you to think that I have sugar diabetes.

I laughed and shook my head. I love this man of mine so much and he made me happy. He sipped on his coffee, it smelt so good. Me: Can I have a sip please.

Him: Oh no babe you drink your juice, this is not right for the baby and you have been having a cup of coffee every morning back in Durban. Me: But.. Him: Nope.

He got up and went to stand by the window.

Me: Oh is that how things are now? I will also deprive you off your sweet cake. He gasped then laughed.

Him: Never you know you love big daddy.

Me: You mean big daddy loves me.

Him: Nope, you cannot even go a day without him. When you see me after just a day of not getting any you go wild on me, you even take it by force.

I threw a pillow at him and he died of laughter. I laughed as well.

Me: Mulweli you are such a liar my husband, it's always the other way around.

Him: Ahh I will remind you when I come visit you next weekend.

I sighed and looked at him tears filling my eyes. He looked at me then put his coffee down. Tears slide down my cheeks.

Him: Hey sweet cheeks don't do that please.

He got on the bed and straddled me.

Him: Don't cry babe please, I will visit you every weekend. Every weekend do you hear that?

Me: But I don't want you to go, I don't want to be separated from you.

He wiped my tears then pulled me in for a tight squeeze.

Him: It's only going to be for a few months and then you and I will start living together.

Me: I want to live with you now not after a few months.

Him: Hey look at me.

He cupped my face and made me look up at him.

Him: I will see you every weekend and after this you and I will go for a honeymoon at your place of choice for a whole month.

Me: A whole month?

Him: A whole month and you can play with big daddy all you like. I smiled and hugged him.

Me: Don't hurt me Mulweli, don't start cheating on us when I am not there.

Him: Never babe, I am over that life and I am sure your sister will be watching me like a hawk.

Me: I will tell her to.

Him: But on the real babe I promise I am done with that life. I have you and Shoni now and you two complete me. I am really done with that life babe trust me. I nodded.

Him: I love you. Me: I love you too.

He shared a kiss then he got off me. He sat down next to me and pulled the tray of food, we had breakfast in bed. After eating we got out of bed and went to shower together, after cleaning up we got back to bed. We just lied down in each other's arms talking, laughing and just playing until it was time for us to go back home. I dressed in my the clothes that I was wearing last night for my wedding then he drove us back to his father's house.

Saying bye to my family was the hardest thing that I have ever had to do but saying bye to my husband was the worst. We stood outside his car in each other's arms just crying, well I was crying and he was trying to calm me down. When I was calm we broke the embrace and he kissed me all over my face then finally came to my lips, we shared a kiss. Breaking it after a few as his whole family and mine were watching.

"Yummy doesn't want to leave manazi." Nodoli said next to her mother and Mulweli laughed, in fact every one laughed.

Alu: I love that one.

Nodoli: Hey don't laugh at my Yummy!

Alu: Sorry, am I forgiven?

Her: Only if Yummy says yes.

Mulweli gave her a thumbs up then turned his attention back to me.

Him: Take care of yourself and our baby okay? No heavy chores or anything. Let mom look after the twins.

I nodded. Me: Every weekend don't forget.

Him: I won't babe.

We hugged again then I said bye to other people as he kissed the twins and they left. My mother in law came to me and rubbed my back.

Her: Don't cry dear, you are in good hands. You will love it here, you will see. Come let's go inside. Come kids.

.....**The End**.....

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>**

**And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it**

**<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.